THE

VINAYA PIṬAKAṂ.

All Rights Reserved

Pali Text Society

THE

VINAYA PITAKAM

THE PRINCIPAL BUDDHIST HOLY SCRIPTURES IN THE PÂLI LANGUAGE.

EDITED BY

HERMANN OLDENBERG.

VOL. V.

THE PARIVÂRA.

Published by

THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY, LONDON

Distributed by

ROUTLEDGE & KEGAN PAUL LTD.

London, Boston and Henley

1982

First Published (by Williams and Norgate) 1883
Reprint (by Pali Text Society) 1964
Reprint 1982

P
294·3822
T 595 V.O
V. 5

COMPUTERISED

C 49180

THE ASIATIC SOCIETY
CALCUTTA-700016
Acc No. 49398
18. 11. 88

S/no. 81144

Printed in Great Britain by
Redwood Burn Limited, Trowbridge, Wiltshire

CONTENTS.

THE PARIVÂRA.

VINAYAPITAKAṂ.

PARIVÂRA.

I.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhassa.

Yan tena bhagavatâ jânatâ passatâ arahatâ sammâsambuddhena paṭhamaṃ pârâjikaṃ kattha paññattaṃ, kaṃ ârabbha, kismiṃ vatthusmiṃ, atthi tattha paññatti anupaññatti anuppannapaññatti, sabbatthapaññatti padesapaññatti, sâdhâraṇapaññatti asâdhâraṇapaññatti, ekatopaññatti ubhatopaññatti, pañcannaṃ pâtimokkhuddesânaṃ katthogadhaṃ katthapariyâpannaṃ, katamena uddesena uddesaṃ âgacchati, catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ katamâ vipatti, sattannaṃ âpattikkhandhânaṃ katamo âpattikkhandho, channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ katîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti, catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ, sattannaṃ samathânaṃ katîhi samathehi sammati, ko tattha vinayo ko tattha abhivinayo, kiṃ tattha pâtimokkhaṃ kiṃ tattha adhipâtimokkhaṃ, kâ vipatti, kâ sampatti, kâ paṭipatti, kati atthavase paṭicca bhagavatâ paṭhamaṃ pârâjikaṃ paññattaṃ, ke sikkhanti, ke sikkhitasikkhâ, kattha ṭhitaṃ, ke dhârenti, kassa vacanaṃ, kenâbhatan ti.

yan tena bhagavatâ jânatâ passatâ arahatâ sammâsambuddhena paṭhamaṃ pârâjikaṃ kattha paññattan ti Vesâliyâ paññattaṃ. kaṃ ârabbhâ 'ti Sudinnaṃ Kalandaputtaṃ ârabbha. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti Sudinno Kalandaputto purâṇadutiyikâya methu-

naṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. atthi tattha paññatti anupaññatti anuppannapaññattîti ekâ paññatti dve anupaññattiyo, anuppannapaññatti tasmiṃ n' atthi. sabbatthapaññatti padesapaññattîti sabbatthapaññatti. sâdhâraṇapaññatti asâdhâraṇapaññattîti sâdhâraṇapaññati. ekatopaññatti ubhatopaññattîti ubhatopaññatti. pañcannaṃ pâtimokkhuddesânaṃ katthogadhaṃ katthapariyâpannan ti nidânogadhaṃ nidânapariyâpannaṃ. katamena uddesena uddesaṃ âgacchatîti dutiyena uddesena uddesaṃ âgacchati. catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ katamâ vipattîti sîlavipatti. sattannaṃ âpattikkhandhânaṃ katamo âpattikkhandho 'ti pârâjikâpattikkhandho. channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ katîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâtîti ekena samuṭṭhânena samuṭṭhâti kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato. catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇan ti âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ. sattannaṃ samathânaṃ katîhi samathehi sammatîti dvîhi samathehi sammati sammukhâvinayena ca paṭiññâtakaraṇena ca. ko tattha vinayo ko tattha abhivinayo 'ti paññatti vinayo vibhatti abhivinayo. kiṃ tattha pâtimokkhaṃ kiṃ tattha adhipâtimokkhan ti paññatti pâtimokkhaṃ vibhatti adhipâtimokkhaṃ. kâ vipattîti asaṃvaro vipatti. kâ sampattîti saṃvaro sampatti. kâ paṭipattîti na evarûpaṃ karissâmîti yâvajîvaṃ âpâṇakoṭikaṃ samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. kati atthavase paṭicca bhagavatâ paṭhamaṃ pârâjikaṃ paññattan ti dasa atthavase paṭicca bhagavatâ paṭhamaṃ pârâjikaṃ paññattaṃ saṃghasuṭṭhutâya saṃghaphâsutâya dummaṅkûnaṃ puggalânaṃ niggahâya pesalânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ phâsuvihârâya diṭṭhadhammikânaṃ âsavânaṃ saṃvarâya samparâyikânaṃ âsavânaṃ paṭighâtâya appasannânaṃ pasâdâya pasannânaṃ bhiyyobhâvâya saddhammaṭṭhitiyâ vinayânuggahâya. ke sikkhantîti sekhâ ca puthujjanakalyâṇakâ ca sikkhanti. ke sikkhitasikkhâ 'ti arahanto sikkhitasikkhâ. kattha ṭhitan ti sikkhâkâmesu ṭhitaṃ. ke dhârentîti yesaṃ vattati te dhârenti. kassa vacanan ti bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammâsambuddhassa. kenâbhatan ti paramparâbhataṃ :

Upâli Dâsako c' eva Sonako Siggavo tathâ
Moggaliputtena pañcamâ ete Jambusirivhaye.|

tato Mahindo Iṭṭiyo Uttiyo Sambalo tathâ Bhaddanâmo ca paṇḍito
ete nâgâ mahâpaññâ Jambudîpâ idhâgatâ,|
vinayaṃ te vâcayiṃsu piṭakaṃ Tambapaṇṇiyâ.
nikâye pañca vâcesuṃ satta c' eva pakâraṇe |
tato Ariṭṭho medhâvî Tissadatto ca paṇḍito
visârado Kâlasumano thero ca Dîghanâmako Dîghasumano ca paṇḍito,|
punar eva Kâlasumano Nâgatthero ca Buddharakkhito
Tissatthero ca medhâvî Devatthero ca paṇḍito,|
punar eva Sumano medhâvî vinaye ca visârado,
bahussuto Cûlanâgo gajo va duppadhaṃsiyo,|
Dhammapâlitanâmo ca Rohaṇe sâdhupûjito,
tassa sisso mahâpañño Khemanâmo tipeṭakî |
dîpe târakarâjâ va paññâya atirocatha.
Upatisso ca medhâvî Phussadevo mahâkathî,|
punar eva Sumano medhâvî Pupphanâmo bahussuto
mahâkathî Mahâsîvo piṭake sabbatthakovido,|
punar eva Upâli medhâvî vinaye ca visârado,
Mahânâgo mahâpañño saddhammavaṃsakovido,|
punar eva Abhayo medhâvî piṭake sabbatthakovido,
Tissatthero ca medhâvî vinaye ca visârado,|
tassa sisso mahâpañño Pupphanâmo bahussuto
sâsanaṃ anurakkhanto Jambudîpe patiṭṭhito.|
Cûlâbhayo ca medhâvî vinaye ca visârado
Tissatthero ca medhâvî saddhammavaṃsakovido |
Cûladevo ca medhâvî vinaye ca visârado
Sîvatthero ca medhâvî vinaye sabbatthakovido,|
ete nâgâ mahâpaññâ vinayaññû maggakovidâ
vinayaṃ dîpe pakâsesuṃ piṭakaṃ Tambapaṇṇiyâ 'ti. ||1||

yan tena bhagavatâ jânatâ . . . dutiyaṃ pârâjikaṃ kattha paññattan ti Râjagahe paññattaṃ. kaṃ ârabbhâ 'ti Dhaniyaṃ kumbhakâraputtaṃ ârabbha. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti Dhaniyo kumbhakâraputto rañño dârûni adinnaṃ âdiyi tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. ekâ paññatti ekâ anupaññatti. channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ katîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâtîti tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti, siyâ kâyato ca cittato ca

samuṭṭhâti na vâcato, siyâ vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na kâyato, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. ||2||

— pe — tatiyaṃ pârâjikaṃ kattha paññattan ti Vesâliyâ paññattaṃ. kaṃ ârabbhâ 'ti sambahule bhikkhû ârabbha. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti sambahulâ bhikkhû aññamaññaṃ jîvitâ voropesuṃ tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. ekâ paññatti ekâ anupaññatti. channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ . . . (see § 2) . . . siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. ||3||

— pa — catutthaṃ pârâjikaṃ kattha paññattan ti Vesâliyâ paññattaṃ. kaṃ ârabbhâ 'ti Vaggumudâtîriye bhikkhû ârabbha. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti Vaggumudâtîriyâ bhikkhû gihînaṃ aññamaññassa uttarimanussadhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhâsiṃsu tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. ekâ paññatti ekâ anupaññatti. channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ . . . (see § 2) . . . siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. ||4||

cattâro pârâjikâ niṭṭhitâ. tass' uddânaṃ :

methun'-âdinnâdânañ ca manussaviggah'-uttari
pârâjikâni cattâri chejjavatthu asaṃsayâ 'ti.

yan tena bhagavatâ jânatâ passatâ arahatâ sammâsambuddhena upakkamitvâ asuciṃ mocentassa saṃghâdiseso kattha paññatto, kaṃ ârabbha, kismiṃ vatthusmiṃ . . . (see Pârâj. 1) . . . kati atthavase paṭicca bhagavatâ upakkamitvâ asuciṃ mocentassa saṃghâdiseso paññatto, ke sikkhanti, ke sikkhitasikkhâ, kattha ṭhitaṃ, ke dhârenti, kassa vacanaṃ, kenâbhatan ti.

yan tena bhagavatâ jânatâ passatâ arahatâ sammâsambuddhena upakkamitvâ asuciṃ mocentassa saṃghâdiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Sâvatthiyâ paññatto. kaṃ ârabbhâ 'ti âyasmantaṃ Seyyasakaṃ ârabbha. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti âyasmâ Seyyasako hatthena upakkamitvâ asuciṃ mocesi tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. atthi tattha paññatti anupaññatti anuppannapaññattîti ekâ paññatti ekâ anupaññatti, anuppannapaññatti tasmiṃ n' atthi. sabbatthapaññatti padesapaññattîti sabbatthapaññatti. sâdhâraṇapaññatti asâdhâraṇapaññattîti asâdhâraṇapaññatti. ekatopaññatti ubhatopaññattîti ekatopaññatti. pañcannaṃ . . . nidânogadhaṃ nidânapariyâpannaṃ . . . tatiyena uddesena uddesaṃ

âgacchati . . . sîlavipatti . . . saṃghâdiseso âpattikkhandho . . . ekena samuṭṭhânena samuṭṭhâti kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato . . . âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ . . . dvîhi samathehi sammati sammukhâvinayena ca paṭiññâtakaraṇena ca . . . (see Pârâj. 1) . . . kati atthavase paṭicca bhagavatâ upakkamitvâ asuciṃ mocentassa saṃghâdiseso paññatto 'ti dasa atthavase paṭicca bhagavatâ up. as. moc. saṃghâdiseso paññatto saṃghasuṭṭhutâya . . . vinayânuggahâya. ke sikkhantîti sekhâ ca . . . piṭakaṃ Tambapaṇṇiyâ 'ti. || 1 ||

yan tena bhagavatâ jânatâ passatâ arahatâ sammâsambuddhena mâtugâmena saddhiṃ kâyasaṃsaggaṃ samâpajjantassa saṃghâdiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Sâvatthiyâ paññatto. kaṃ ârabbhâ 'ti âyasmantaṃ Udâyiṃ ârabbha. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti. âyasmâ Udâyi mâtugâmena saddhiṃ kâyasaṃsaggaṃ samâpajji tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. ekâ paññatti. channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ ekena samuṭṭhânena samuṭṭhâti kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato. || 2 ||

— pa — mâtugâmaṃ duṭṭhullâhi vâcâhi obhâsentassa saṃghâdiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Sâvatthiyâ paññatto. kaṃ ârabbhâ 'ti âyasmantaṃ Udâyiṃ ârabbha. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti. âyasmâ Udâyi mâtugâmaṃ duṭṭhullâhi vâcâhi obhâsi tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. ekâ paññatti. channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti, siyâ kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato, siyâ vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na kâyato, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. || 3 ||

— pa — mâtugâmassa santike attakâmapâricariyâya vaṇṇaṃ bhâsantassa saṃghâdiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Sâvatthiyâ paññatto . . . âyasmantaṃ Udâyiṃ ârabbha . . . âyasmâ Udâyi mâtugâmassa santike attakâmapâricariyâya vaṇṇaṃ abhâsi . . . (see § 3). || 4 ||

— pa — sañcarittaṃ samâpajjantassa saṃghâdiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Sâvatthiyâ paññatto . . . âyasmantaṃ Udâyiṃ ârabbha . . . âyasmâ Udâyi sañcarittaṃ samâpajji . . . ekâ paññatti ekâ anupaññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti, siyâ kâyato samuṭṭhâti na vâcato na cittato, siyâ vâcato samuṭṭhâti na kâyato na cittato, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca samuṭṭhâti na cittato, siyâ kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na

vâcato, siyâ vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na kâyato, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. ‖5‖

— pe — saññâcikâya kuṭiṃ kârâpentassa saṃghâdiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Âḷaviyâ paññatto . . . Âḷavake bhikkhû ârabbha . . . Âḷavakâ bhikkhû saññâcikâya kuṭiyo kârâpesuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ‖6‖

— pa — mahallakaṃ vihâraṃ kârâpentassa saṃghâdiseso kattha paññato 'ti Kosambiyâ paññatto . . . âyasmantaṃ Channaṃ ârabbha . . . âyasmâ Channo vihâravatthuṃ sodhento aññataraṃ cetiyarukkhaṃ chedâpesi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ‖7‖

— la — bhikkhuṃ amûlakena pârâjikena dhammena anuddhaṃsentassa saṃghâdiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Râjagahe paññatto . . . Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhû ârabbha . . . Mettiyabhummajakâ bhikkhû âyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amûlakena pârâjikena dhammena anuddhaṃsesuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ‖8‖

— la — bhikkhuṃ aññabhâgiyassa adhikaraṇassa kiñci desaṃ lesamattaṃ upâdâya pârâjikena dhammena anuddhaṃsentassa saṃghâdiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Râjagahe paññatto . . . Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhû ârabbha . . . Mettiyabhummajakâ bhikkhû âyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ aññabhâgiyassa . . . anuddhaṃsesuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ‖9‖

— la — saṃghabhedakassa bhikkhuno yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjantassa saṃghâdiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Râjagahe paññatto . . . Devadattaṃ ârabbha . . . Devadatto samaggassa saṃghassa bhedâya parakkami . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhânena samuṭṭhâti kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. ‖10‖

— la — bhedânuvattakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjantânaṃ saṃghâdiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Râjagahe paññatto . . . sambahule bhikkhû ârabbha . . . sambahulâ bhikkhû Devadattassa saṃghabhedâya parakkamantassa anuvattakâ ahesuṃ vaggavâdakâ . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhânena . . . ‖11‖

— la — dubbacassa bhikkhuno yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâ-

sanâya na paṭinissajjantassa saṃghâdiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Kosambiyâ paññatto . . . âyasmantaṃ Channaṃ ârabbha . . . âyasmâ Channo bhikkhûhi sahadhammikaṃ vuccamâno attânaṃ avacanîyaṃ akâsi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhânena . . . ||12||

— la — kuladûsakassa bhikkhuno yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjantassa saṃghâdiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Sâvatthiyâ paññatto . . . Assajipunabbasuke bhikkhû ârabbha . . . Assajipunabbasukâ bhikkhû saṃghena pabbâjaniyakammakatâ bhikkhû chandagâmitâ dosagâmitâ mohagâmitâ bhayagâmitâ pâpesuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhânena . . . ||13||

terasa saṃghâdisesâ niṭṭhitâ. tassa uddânaṃ:

visaṭṭhi, kâyasaṃsaggaṃ, duṭṭhullaṃ, attakâmañ ca,
sañcarittaṃ, kuṭî c' eva, vihâro ca, amûlakaṃ,|
kiñcidesañ ca, bhedo ca, tath' eva anuvattakâ,
dubbacaṃ, kuladûsañ ca: saṃghâdisesâ terasâ 'ti.|

yan tena bhagavatâ jânatâ passatâ arahatâ sammâsambuddhena paṭhamo aniyato kattha paññatto, kaṃ ârabbha, kismiṃ vatthusmiṃ, . . . kati atthavase paṭicca bhagavatâ paṭhamo aniyato paññatto . . . kenâbhatan ti.

yan tena bhagavatâ . . . paṭhamo aniyato kattha paññatto 'ti Sâvatthiyâ paññatto. kaṃ ârabbhâ 'ti âyasmantaṃ Udâyiṃ ârabbha. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti âyasmâ Udâyi mâtugâmena saddhiṃ eko ekâya raho paṭicchanne âsane alaṃkammaniye nisajjaṃ kappesi tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. atthi tattha . . . (see Saṃghâd. 1) . . . catutthena uddesena uddesaṃ âgacchati. catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ katamâ vipattîti siyâ sîlavipatti siyâ âcâravipatti. sattannaṃ âpattikkhandhânaṃ katamo âpattikkhandho 'ti siyâ pârâjikâpattikkhandho siyâ saṃghâdisesâpattikkhandho siyâ pâcittiyâpattikkhandho. channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ katîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâtîti ekena samuṭṭhânena samuṭṭhâti kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato . . . âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ . . . tîhi samathehi sammati, siyâ sammukhâvinayena ca paṭiññâtakaraṇena ca, siyâ sammukhâvinayena ca tiṇavatthârakena ca . . . kati atthavase paṭicca bhagavatâ paṭhamo aniyato paññatto

'ti dasa atthavase paṭicca bhagavatâ paṭhamo aniyato paññatto saṃghasuṭṭhutâya . . . vinayânuggahâya. ke sikkhantîti sekhâ ca . . . piṭakaṃ Tambapaṇṇiyâ 'ti. || 1 ||

yan tena bhagavatâ . . . dutiyo aniyato kattha paññatto 'ti Sâvatthiyâ paññatto . . . âyasmantaṃ Udâyiṃ ârabbha . . . âyasmâ Udâyi mâtugâmena saddhiṃ eko ekâya raho nisajjaṃ kappesi tasmiṃ vatthusmin ti. atthi tattha . . . (see Aniyata 1) . . . katamo âpattikkhandho 'ti siyâ saṃghâdisesâpattikkhandho siyâ pâcittiyâpattikkhandho. channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ katîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâtîti tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti, siyâ kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato, siyâ vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na kâyato, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti . . . tiṇavatthârakena ca. || 2 ||

dve aniyatâ niṭṭhitâ. tass' uddânaṃ :

alaṃkammaṇiyañ c' eva tath' eva ca, na h' eva kho :
aniyatâ supaññattâ buddhaseṭṭhena tâdinâ 'ti.

yan tena bhagavatâ . . . atirekacîvaraṃ dasâhaṃ atikkâmentassa nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ kattha paññattan ti Vesâliyâ paññattaṃ. kaṃ ârabbhâ 'ti chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû atirekacîvaraṃ dhâresuṃ tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. ekâ paññatti ekâ anupaññatti. channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ dvîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca samuṭṭhâti na cittato, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. || 1 ||

— la — ekarattaṃ ticîvarena vippavasantassa nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ kattha paññattan ti Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . sambahule bhikkhû ârabbha . . . sambahulâ bhikkhû bhikkhûnaṃ hatthe cîvaraṃ nikkhipitvâ santaruttarena janapadacârikaṃ pakkamiṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti ekâ anupaññatti. channaṃ . . . (see Nissaggiya 1). || 2 ||

— la — akâlacîvaraṃ paṭiggahetvâ mâsaṃ atikkâmentassa nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ kattha paññattan ti Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . sambahule bhikkhû ârabbha . . . sambahulâ bhikkhû akâlacîvaraṃ paṭiggahetvâ mâsaṃ atikkâmesuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti ekâ anupaññatti. channaṃ . . . || 3 ||

— la — aññâtikâya bhikkhuniyâ purâṇacîvaraṃ dhovâ-

pentassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . âyasmantaṃ Udâyiṃ ârabbha . . . âyasmâ Udâyi aññâtikâya bhikkhuniyâ purâṇacîvaraṃ dhovâpesi . . . ekâ paññatti. channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. || 4 ||

— la — aññâtikâya bhikkhuniyâ hatthato cîvaraṃ paṭiganhantassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Râjagahe paññattaṃ . . . âyasmantaṃ Udâyiṃ ârabbha . . . âyasmâ Udâyi aññâtikâya bhikkhuniyâ hatthato cîvaraṃ paṭiggahesi . . . ekâ paññatti ekâ anupaññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. || 5 ||

— la — aññâtakaṃ gahapatiṃ vâ gahapatâniṃ vâ cîvaraṃ viññâpentassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . âyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ ârabbha . . . âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto aññâtakaṃ seṭṭhiputtaṃ cîvaraṃ viññâpesi . . . ekâ paññatti ekâ anupaññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. || 6 ||

— la — aññâtakaṃ gahapatiṃ vâ gahapatâniṃ vâ taduttariṃ cîvaraṃ viññâpentassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû na mattaṃ jânitvâ bahuṃ cîvaraṃ viññâpesuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. || 7 ||

— gha — pubbe appavâritena aññâtakaṃ gahapatikaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ cîvare vikappaṃ âpajjantassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . âyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ ârabbha . . . âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto pubbe appavârito aññâtakaṃ gahapatikaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ cîvare vikappaṃ âpajji . . . ekâ paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. || 8 ||

— la — pubbe appavâritena aññâtake gahapatike upasaṃkamitvâ cîvare vikappaṃ âpajjantassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . âyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ ârabbha . . . âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto pubbe appavârito aññâtake gahapatike upasaṃkamitvâ cîvare vikappaṃ âpajji . . . ekâ paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. || 9 ||

— la — atirekatikkhattuṃ codanâya atirekachakkhattuṃ ṭhânena cîvaraṃ abhinipphâdentassa nissaggiyaṃ . . .

Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . âyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ ârabbha . . . âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto upâsakena ajjuṇho bhante âgamehîti vuccamâno nâgamesi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. || 10 ||

kaṭhinavaggo paṭhamo.

— la — kosiyamissakaṃ santhataṃ kârâpentassa nisssaggiyaṃ . . . Âḷaviyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû kosiyakârake upasaṃkamitvâ evam âhaṃsu: bahû âvuso kosakârake pacatha, amhâkam pi dassatha, mayam pi icchâma kosiyamissakaṃ santhataṃ kâtun ti . . . ekâ paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. || 11 ||

— la — suddhakâḷakânaṃ eḷakalomânaṃ santhataṃ kârâpentassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Vesâliyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû suddhakâḷakânaṃ eḷakalomânaṃ santhataṃ kârâpesuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti . . .. chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. || 12 ||

— la — anâdiyitvâ tulaṃ odâtânaṃ tulaṃ gocariyânaṃ navaṃ santhataṃ kârâpentassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû thokañ ñeva odâtaṃ ante âdiyitvâ tath' eva suddhakâḷakânaṃ eḷakalomânaṃ santhataṃ kârâpesuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. || 13 ||

— la — anuvassaṃ santhataṃ kârâpentassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . sambahule bhikkhû ârabbha . . . sambahulâ bhikkhû anuvassaṃ santhataṃ kârâpesuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti ekâ anupaññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. || 14 ||

— la — anâdiyitvâ purâṇasanthatassa sâmantâ sugatavidatthiṃ navaṃ nisîdanasanthataṃ kârâpentassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . sambahule bhikkhû ârabbha . . . sambahulâ bhikkhû santhatâni ujjhitvâ âraññakaṅgaṃ piṇḍapâtikaṅgaṃ paṃsukûlikaṅgaṃ samâdiyiṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. || 15 ||

— la — eḷakalomâni paṭiggahetvâ tiyojanaṃ atikkâmentassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ ârabbha . . . aññataro bhikkhu eḷakalomâni paṭiggahetvâ tiyojanaṃ atikkâmesi . . . ekâ paññatti

. . . dvîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti, siyâ kâyato samuṭṭhâti na vâcato na cittato, siyâ kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato. ‖16‖

— la — aññâtikâya bhikkhuniyâ eḷakalomâni dhovâpentassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Sakkesu paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû aññâtikâhi bhikkhunîhi eḷakalomâni dhovâpesuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ‖17‖

— pa — rûpiyaṃ paṭiganhantassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Râjagahe paññattaṃ . . . âyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ ârabbha . . . âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto rûpiyaṃ paṭiggahesi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ‖18‖

— la — nânappakârakaṃ rûpiyasaṃvohâraṃ samâpajjantassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû nânappakârakaṃ rûpiyasaṃvohâraṃ samâpajjiṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ‖19‖

— la — nânappakârakaṃ kayavikkayaṃ samâpajjantassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . âyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ ârabbha . . . âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto paribbâjakena saddhiṃ kayavikkayaṃ samâpajji . . . ekâ paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ‖20‖

kosiyavaggo dutiyo.

— la — atirekapattaṃ dasâhaṃ atikkâmentassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû atirekapattaṃ dhâresuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti ekâ anupaññatti . . . dvîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca samuṭṭhâti na cittato, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. ‖21‖

— la — ûnapañcabandhanena pattena aññaṃ navaṃ pattaṃ cetâpentassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Sakkesu paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû appamattakena pi bhinnena appamattakena pi khaṇḍena vilikhitamattena pi bahû patte viññâpesuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ‖22‖

— la — bhesajjâni paṭiggahetvâ sattâhaṃ atikkâmentassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . sambahule

bhikkhû ârabbha . . . sambahulâ bhikkhû bhesajjâni paṭiggahetvâ sattâhaṃ atikkâmesuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti kaṭhinake. ||23||

—la— atirekamâse sese gimhâne vassikasâṭikacîvaraṃ pariyesantassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû atirekamâse sese gimhâne vassikasâṭikacîvaraṃ pariyesiṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||24||

bhikkhussa sâmaṃ cîvaraṃ datvâ kupitena anattamanena acchindantassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . âyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ ârabbha . . . âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto bhikkhussa sâmaṃ cîvaraṃ datvâ kupito anattamano acchindi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||25||

—la— sâmaṃ suttaṃ viññâpetvâ tantavâyehi cîvaraṃ vâyâpentassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Râjagahe paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû sâmaṃ suttaṃ viññâpetvâ tantavâyehi cîvaraṃ vâyâpesuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||26||

—la— pubbe appavâritena aññâtakagahapatikassa tantavâye upasaṃkamitvâ cîvare vikappaṃ âpajjantassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . âyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ ârabbha . . . âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto pubbe appavârito aññâtakagahapatikassa tantavâye upasaṃkamitvâ cîvare vikappaṃ âpajji . . . ekâ paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||27||

—la— accekacîvaraṃ paṭiggahetvâ cîvarakâlasamayaṃ atikkâmentassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . sambahule bhikkhû ârabbha . . . sambahulâ bhikkhû accekacîvaraṃ paṭiggahetvâ cîvarakâlasamayaṃ atikkâmesuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti kaṭhinake. ||28||

—la— tiṇṇaṃ cîvarânaṃ aññataraṃ cîvaraṃ antaraghare nikkhipitvâ atirekachârattaṃ vippavasantassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . sambahule bhikkhû ârabbha . . . sambahulâ bhikkhû tiṇṇaṃ cîvarânaṃ aññataraṃ cîvaraṃ antaraghare nikkhipitvâ atirekachârattaṃ vippavasiṃsu

. . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti kaṭhinake. ||29||

— la — jânaṃ saṃghikaṃ lâbhaṃ pariṇataṃ attano pariṇâmentassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû jânaṃ saṃghikaṃ lâbhaṃ pariṇataṃ attano pariṇâmesuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||30||

pattavaggo tatiyo. tiṃsa nissaggiyâ pâc. n. tass' uddânaṃ:

das', ekaratti, mâso ca, dhovanañ ca, paṭiggaho,
aññâtakañ ca, uddissa, ubhinnaṃ, dûtakena ca,|
kosiyâ, suddha-dve bhâgâ, chabbassâni, nisîdanaṃ,
dve ca lomâni, uggaṇhe, ubho nânappakârakâ,|
dve ca pattâni, bhesajjaṃ, vassikâ, dânapañcamaṃ,
sâmaṃ, vâyâpan', acceko, sâsañkaṃ, saṃghikena câ 'ti.

yan tena bhagavatâ jânatâ passatâ arahatâ sammâsambuddhena sampajânamusâvâde pâcittiyaṃ kattha paññattan ti Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ. kaṃ ârabbhâ 'ti Hatthakaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ ârabbha. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti Hatthako Sakyaputto titthiyehi saddhiṃ sallapento avajânitvâ paṭijâni paṭijânitvâ avajâni tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. ekâ paññatti. channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti, siyâ kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato, siyâ vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na kâyato, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. ||1||

omasavâde pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû pesalehi bhikkhûhi saddhiṃ bhaṇḍentâ pesale bhikkhû omasiṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi sammuṭṭhâti. ||2||

bhikkhupesuññe pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû bhikkhûnaṃ bhaṇḍanajâtânaṃ kalahajâtânaṃ vivâdâpannânaṃ pesuññaṃ upasaṃhariṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||3||

anupasampannaṃ padaso dhammaṃ vâcentassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû upâsake padaso dhammaṃ

vâcesuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti, siyâ vâcato samuṭṭhâti na kâyato na cittato, siyâ vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na kâyato. ‖ 4 ‖

anupasampannena uttaridvirattatirattaṃ sahaseyyaṃ kappentassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Âḷaviyâ paññattaṃ . . . sambahule bhikkhû ârabbha . . . sambahulâ bhikkhû anupasampannena sahaseyyaṃ kappesuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti ekâ anupaññatti . . . dvîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti, siyâ kâyato samuṭṭhâti na vâcato na cittato, siyâ kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato. ‖ 5 ‖

mâtugâmena sahaseyyaṃ kappentassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Savatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . âyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ ârabbha . . . âyasmâ Anuruddho mâtugâmena sahaseyyaṃ kappesi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti eḷakalomake. ‖ 6 ‖

mâtugâmassa uttarichappañcavâcâhi dhammaṃ desentassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . âyasmantaṃ Udâyiṃ ârabbha . . . âyasmâ Udâyi mâtugâmassa dhammaṃ desesi . . . ekâ paññatti dve anupaññattiyo . . . dvîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti padasodhamme. ‖ 7 ‖

anupasampannassa uttarimanussadhammaṃ bhûtaṃ ârocentassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Vesâliyâ paññattaṃ . . . Vaggumudâtîriye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . Vaggumudâtîriyâ bhikkhû gihînaṃ aññamaññassa uttarimanussadhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhâsiṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti, siyâ kâyato samuṭṭhâti na vâcato na cittato, siyâ vâcato samuṭṭhâti na kâyato na cittato, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca samuṭṭhâti na cittato. ‖ 8 ‖

bhikkhussa duṭṭhullâpattiṃ anupasampannassa ârocentassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû bhikkhussa duṭṭhullâpattiṃ anupasampannassa ârocesuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti —la—. ‖ 9 ‖

pathaviṃ khanantassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Âḷaviyâ paññattaṃ . . . Âḷavake bhikkhû ârabbha . . . Âḷavakâ bhikkhû pathaviṃ khaniṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti —la—. ‖ 10 ‖

musâvâdavaggo paṭhamo.

bhûtagâmapâtabyatâya pâcittiyaṃ . . . Âḷaviyâ paññattaṃ . . . Âḷavake bhikkhû ârabbha . . . Âḷavakâ bhikkhû rukkhaṃ chindiṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ‖ 11 ‖

aññavâdake vihesake pâcittiyaṃ . . . Kosambiyâ paññattaṃ . . . âyasmantaṃ Channaṃ ârabbha . . . âyasmâ Channo saṃghamajjhe âpattiyâ anuyuñjiyamâno aññen' aññaṃ paṭicari . . . ekâ paññatti ekâ anupaññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ‖ 12 ‖

ujjhâpanake khîyanake pâcittiyaṃ . . . Râjagahe paññattaṃ . . . Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhû ârabbha . . . Mettiyabhummajakâ bhikkhû âyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ bhikkhû ujjhâpesuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti ekâ anupaññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ‖ 13 ‖

saṃghikaṃ mañcaṃ vâ pîṭhaṃ vâ bhisiṃ vâ kocchaṃ vâ ajjhokâse santharitvâ anuddharitvâ anâpucchâ pakkamantassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . sambahule bhikkhû ârabbha . . . sambahulâ bhikkhû saṃghikaṃ senâsanaṃ ajjhokâse santharitvâ anuddharitvâ anâpucchâ pakkamiṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti ekâ anupaññatti . . . dvîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti kaṭhinake. ‖ 14 ‖

saṃghike vihâre seyyaṃ santharitvâ anuddharitvâ anâpucchâ pakkamantassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . sattarasavaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . sattarasavaggiyâ bhikkhû saṃghike vihâre seyyaṃ santharitvâ anuddharitvâ anâpucchâ pakkamiṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti kaṭhinake. ‖ 15 ‖

saṃghike vihâre jânaṃ pubbupagataṃ bhikkhuṃ anupakhajja seyyaṃ kappentassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû there bhikkhû anupakhajja seyyaṃ kappesuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhânena samuṭṭhâti kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato. ‖ 16 ‖

bhikkhuṃ kupitena anattamanena saṃghikâ vihârâ nikkaḍḍhantassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû kupitâ anattamanâ bhikkhû saṃghikâ vihârâ

nikkaḍḍhiṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ‖17‖

saṃghike vihâre uparivehâsakuṭiyâ âhaccapâdakaṃ mañcaṃ vâ pîṭhaṃ vâ abhinisîdantassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ ârabbha . . . aññataro bhikkhu saṃghike vihâre uparivehâsakuṭiyâ âhaccapâdakaṃ mañcaṃ sahasâ abhinisîdi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti, siyâ kâyato samuṭṭhâti na vâcato na cittato, siyâ kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato. ‖18‖

dvittipariyâye adhiṭṭhahitvâ taduttariṃ adhiṭṭhahantassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Kosambiyâ paññattaṃ . . . âyasmantaṃ Channaṃ ârabbha . . . âyasmâ Channo katapariyositaṃ vihâraṃ punappunaṃ châdâpesi punappunaṃ limpâpesi, atibhâriko vihâro paripati . . . ekâ paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ‖19‖

jânaṃ sappâṇakaṃ udakaṃ tiṇaṃ vâ mattikaṃ vâ siñcantassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Âḷaviyâ paññattaṃ . . . Âḷavake bhikkhû ârabbha . . . Âḷavakâ bhikkhû jânaṃ sappâṇakaṃ udakaṃ tiṇaṃ pi mattikaṃ pi siñciṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ‖20‖

bhûtagâmavaggo dutiyo.

asammatena bhikkhuniyo ovadantassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû asammatâ bhikkhuniyo ovadiṃsu tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. atthi tattha paññatti anupaññatti anuppannapaññattîti ekâ paññatti ekâ anupaññatti, anuppannapaññatti tasmiṃ n' atthi . . . dvîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti siyâ vâcato samuṭṭhâti na kâyato na cittato, siyâ vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na kâyato. ‖21‖

atthaṃgate suriye bhikkhuniyo ovadantassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . âyasmantaṃ Cûlapanthakaṃ ârabbha . . . âyasmâ Cûlapanthako atthaṃgate suriye bhikkhuniyo ovadi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti padasodhamme. ‖22‖

bhikkhunûpassayaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ bhikkhuniyo ovadantassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sakkesu paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû bhi-

kkhunûpassayaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ bhikkhuniyo ovadiṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti ekâ anupaññatti . . . dvîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti kaṭhinake. ||23||

âmisahetu bhikkhû bhikkhuniyo ovadantîti bhaṇantassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabba . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû âmisahetu bhikkhû bhikkhuniyo ovadantîti bhaṇiṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||24||

aññâtikâya bhikkhuniyâ cîvaraṃ dentassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ ârabbha . . . aññataro bhikkhu aññâtikâya bhikkhuniyâ cîvaraṃ adâsi . . . ekâ paññatti ekâ anupaññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||25||

aññâtikâya bhikkhuniyâ cîvaraṃ sibbentassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . âyasmantaṃ Udâyiṃ ârabbha . . . âyasmâ Udâyi aññâtikâya bhikkhuniyâ cîvaraṃ sibbesi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||26||

bhikkhuniyâ saddhiṃ saṃvidhâya ekaddhânamaggaṃ paṭipajjantassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû bhikkhunîhi saddhiṃ saṃvidhâya ekaddhânamaggaṃ paṭipajjiṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti ekâ anupaññatti . . . catûhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti, siyâ kâyato samuṭṭhâti na vâcato na cittato, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca samuṭṭhâti na cittato, siyâ kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. ||27||

bhikkhuniyâ saddhiṃ saṃvidhâya ekaṃ nâvaṃ abhirûhantassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû bhikkhunîhi saddhiṃ saṃvidhâya ekaṃ nâvaṃ abhirûhiṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti ekâ anupaññatti . . . catûhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||28||

jânaṃ bhikkhunîparipâcitaṃ piṇḍapâtaṃ bhuñjantassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Râjagahe paññattaṃ . . . Devadattaṃ ârabbha . . . Devadatto jânaṃ bhikkhunîparipâcitaṃ piṇḍapâtaṃ paribhuñji . . . ekâ paññatti ekâ anupaññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhânena samuṭṭhâti kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato. ||29||

bhikkhuniyâ saddhiṃ eko ekâya raho nisajjaṃ kappentassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . âyasmantaṃ Udâyiṃ ârabbha . . . âyasmâ Udâyi bhikkhuniyâ saddhiṃ eko ekâya raho nisajjaṃ kappesi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhânena samuṭṭhâti kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato. ||30||

ovâdavaggo tatiyo.

taduttariṃ âvasathapiṇḍaṃ bhuñjantassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû anuvasitvâ anuvasitvâ âvasathapiṇḍaṃ bhuñjiṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti ekâ anupaññatti . . . dvîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti eḷakalomake. ||31||

gaṇabhojane pâcittiyaṃ . . . Râjagahe paññattaṃ . . . Devadattaṃ ârabbha . . . Devadatto sapariso kulesu viññâpetvâ viññâpetvâ bhuñji . . . ekâ paññatti satta anupaññattiyo . . . dvîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti eḷakalomake. ||32||

paramparabhojane pâcittiyaṃ . . . Vesâliyâ paññattaṃ . . . sambahule bhikkhû ârabbha . . . sambahulâ bhikkhû aññatra nimantitâ aññatra bhuñjiṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti tisso anupaññattiyo . . . dvîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti kaṭhinake. ||33||

dvittipattapûre pûve paṭiggahetvâ taduttariṃ paṭigaṇhantassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . sambahule bhikkhû ârabbha . . . sambahulâ bhikkhû na mattaṃ jânitvâ paṭiggahesuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||34||

bhuttâvinâ pavâritena anatirittaṃ khâdaniyaṃ vâ bhojaniyaṃ vâ bhuñjantassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . sambahule bhikkhû ârabbha . . . sambahulâ bhikkhû bhuttâvî pavâritâ aññatra bhuñjiṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti ekâ anupaññatti . . . dvîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti kaṭhinake. ||35||

bhikkhuṃ bhuttâviṃ pavâritaṃ anatirittena khâdaniyena vâ bhojaniyena vâ abhihaṭṭuṃ pavârentassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ ârabbha . . . aññataro bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ bhuttâviṃ pavâritaṃ anatirittena bhojaniyena abhihaṭṭuṃ pavâresi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||36||

vikâle khâdaniyaṃ vâ bhojaniyaṃ vâ bhuñjantassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Râjagahe paññattaṃ . . . sattarasavaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . sattarasavaggiyâ bhikkhû vikâle bhojanaṃ bhuñjiṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti eḷakalomake. ||37||

sannidhikârakaṃ khâdaniyaṃ vâ bhojaniyaṃ vâ bhuñjantassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . âyasmantaṃ Belaṭṭhasîsaṃ ârabbha . . . âyasmâ Belaṭṭhasîso sannidhikârakaṃ bhojanaṃ bhuñji . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti eḷakalomake. ||38||

paṇîtabhojanâni attano atthâya viññâpetvâ bhuñjantassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû paṇîtabhojanâni attano atthâya viññâpetvâ bhuñjiṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti ekâ anupaññatti . . . catûhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||39||

adinnaṃ mukhadvâraṃ âhâraṃ âhârentassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Vesâliyâ paññattaṃ . . . aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ ârabbha . . . aññataro bhikkhu adinnaṃ mukhadvâraṃ âhâraṃ âhâresi . . . ekâ paññatti ekâ anupaññatti . . . dvîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti eḷakalomake. ||40||

bhojanavaggo catuttho.

acelakassa vâ paribbâjakassa vâ paribbâjikâya vâ sahatthâ khâdaniyaṃ vâ bhojaniyaṃ vâ dentassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Vesâliyâ paññattaṃ . . . âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ ârabbha . . . âyasmâ Ânando aññatarissâ paribbâjikâya ekaṃ maññamâno dve pûve adâsi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti eḷakalomake. ||41||

bhikkhuṃ eh' âvuso gâmaṃ vâ nigamaṃ vâ piṇḍâya pavisissâmâ 'ti tassa dâpetvâ vâ adâpetvâ vâ uyyojentassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . âyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ ârabbha . . . âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto bhikkhuṃ eh' âvuso gâmaṃ piṇḍâya pavisissâmâ 'ti tassa adâpetvâ uyyojesi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||42||

sabhojane kule anupakhajja nisajjaṃ kappentassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . âyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ ârabbha . . . âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto sabhojane kule anupakhajja nisajjaṃ kappesi . . . ekâ

paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhânena samuṭṭhâti kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato. ||43||

mâtugâmena saddhiṃ raho paṭicchanne âsane nisajjaṃ kappentassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . âyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ ârabbha . . . âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto mâtugâmena saddhiṃ raho paṭicchanne âsane nisajjaṃ kappesi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhânena samuṭṭhâti kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato. ||44||

mâtugâmena saddhiṃ eko ekâya raho nisajjaṃ kappentassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . âyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ ârabbha . . . âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto mâtugâmena saddhiṃ eko ekâya raho nisajjaṃ kappesi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhânena samuṭṭhâti kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato. ||45||

nimantitena sabhattena santaṃ bhikkhuṃ anâpucchâ purebhattaṃ pacchâbhattaṃ kulesu cârittaṃ âpajjantassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Râjagahe paññattaṃ . . . âyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ ârabbha . . . âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto nimantito sabhatto samâno purebhattaṃ pacchâbhattaṃ kulesu cârittaṃ âpajji . . . ekâ paññatti catasso anupaññattiyo . . . dvîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti kaṭhinake. ||46||

taduttariṃ bhesajjaṃ viññâpentassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sakkesu paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû Mahânâmena Sakkena ajjuṇho bhante âgamethâ 'ti vuccamânâ nâgamesuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||47||

uyyuttaṃ senaṃ dassanâya gacchantassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû uyyuttaṃ senaṃ dassanâya agamaṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti ekâ anupaññatti . . . dvîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti eḷakalomake. ||48||

atirekatirattaṃ senâya vasantassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû atirekatirattaṃ senâya vasiṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti eḷakalomake. ||49||

uyyodhikaṃ gacchantassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ

paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû uyyodhikaṃ agamaṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti eḷakalomake. ||50||

acelakavaggo pañcamo.

surâmerayapâne pâcittiyaṃ . . . Kosambiyâ paññattaṃ . . . âyasmantaṃ Sâgataṃ ârabbha . . . âyasmâ Sâgato majjaṃ pivi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti, siyâ kâyato samuṭṭhâti na vâcato na cittato, siyâ kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato. ||51||

aṅgulipatodake pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû bhikkhuṃ aṅgulipatodakena hâsesuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhânena samuṭṭhâti kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato. ||52||

udake hâsadhamme pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . sattarasavaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . sattarasavaggiyâ bhikkhû Aciravatiyâ nadiyâ udake kîḷiṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhânena samuṭṭhâti kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato. ||53||

anâdariye pâcittiyaṃ . . . Kosambiyâ paññattaṃ . . . âyasmantaṃ Channaṃ ârabbha . . . âyasmâ Channo anâdariyaṃ akâsi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||54||

bhikkhuṃ bhiṃsâpentassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû bhikkhuṃ bhiṃsâpesuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||55||

jotiṃ samâdahitvâ visibbentassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Bhaggesu paññattaṃ . . . sambahule bhikkhû ârabbha . . . sambahulâ bhikkhû jotiṃ samâdahitvâ visibbesuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti dve anupaññattiyo . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||56||

oren' addhamâsaṃ nhâyantassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Râjagahe paññattaṃ . . . sambahule bhikkhû ârabbha . . . sambahulâ bhikkhû râjânam pi passitvâ na mattaṃ jânitvâ nhâyiṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti cha anupaññattiyo. sabbatthapaññatti padesapaññattîti padesapaññatti. channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ dvîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti eḷakalomake. ||57||

anâdiyitvâ tiṇṇaṃ dubbaṇṇakaraṇânaṃ aññataraṃ dubbaṇṇakaraṇaṃ navaṃ cîvaraṃ paribhuñjantassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . sambahule bhikkhû ârabbha . . . sambahulâ bhikkhû attano cîvaraṃ na saññâniṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti. channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ dvîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti eḷakalomake. ‖58‖

bhikkhussa vâ bhikkhuniyâ vâ sikkhamânâya vâ sâmaṇerassa vâ sâmaṇeriyâ vâ sâmaṃ cîvaraṃ vikappetvâ apaccuddhârakaṃ paribhuñjantassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . âyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ ârabbha . . . âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto bhikkhussa sâmaṃ cîvaraṃ vikappetvâ apaccuddhârakaṃ paribhuñji . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti kaṭhinake. ‖59‖

bhikkhussa pattaṃ vâ cîvaraṃ vâ nisîdanaṃ vâ sûcigharaṃ vâ kâyabandhanaṃ vâ apanidhentassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû bhikkhûnaṃ pattam pi cîvaram pi apanidhesuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ‖60‖

surâmerayavaggo chaṭṭho.

sañcicca pâṇaṃ jîvitâ voropentassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . âyasmantaṃ Udâyiṃ ârabbha . . . âyasmâ Udâyi sañcicca pâṇaṃ jîvitâ voropesi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ‖61‖

jânaṃ sappâṇakaṃ udakaṃ paribhuñjantassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû jânaṃ sappâṇakaṃ udakaṃ paribhuñjiṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ‖62‖

jânaṃ yathâdhammaṃ nihatâdhikaraṇaṃ punakammâya ukkoṭentassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû jânaṃ yathâdhammaṃ nihatâdhikaraṇaṃ punakammâya ukkoṭesuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ‖63‖

bhikkhussa jânaṃ duṭṭhullaṃ âpattiṃ paṭicchâdentassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . aññataraṃ bhi-

kkhuṃ ârabbha . . . aññataro bhikkhu bhikkhussa jânaṃ duṭṭhullaṃ âpattiṃ paṭicchâdesi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhânena samuṭṭhâti kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. ||64||

jânaṃ ûnavîsativassaṃ puggalaṃ upasampâdentassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Râjagahe paññattaṃ . . . sambahule bhikkhû ârabbha . . . sambahulâ bhikkhû jânaṃ ûnavîsativassaṃ puggalaṃ upasampâdesuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||65||

jânaṃ theyyasatthena saddhiṃ saṃvidhâya ekaddhânamaggaṃ paṭipajjantassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ ârabbha . . . aññataro bhikkhu jânaṃ theyyasatthena saddhiṃ saṃvidhâya ekaddhânamaggaṃ paṭipajji . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti, siyâ kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. ||66||

mâtugâmena saddhiṃ saṃvidhâya ekaddhânamaggaṃ paṭipajjantassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ ârabbha . . . aññataro bhikkhu mâtugâmena saddhiṃ saṃvidhâya ekaddhânamaggaṃ paṭipajji . . . ekâ paññatti . . . catûhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||67||

pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjantassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabâdhipubbaṃ ârabbha . . . Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabâdhipubbo pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajji . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhânena samuṭṭhâti kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. ||68||

jânaṃ tathâvâdinâ bhikkhunâ akaṭânudhammena taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissaṭṭhena saddhiṃ sambhuñjantassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû jânaṃ tathâvâdinâ Ariṭṭhena bhikkhunâ akaṭânudhammena taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissaṭṭhena saddhiṃ sambhuñjiṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||69||

jânaṃ tathâ nâsitaṃ samaṇuddesaṃ upalâpentassa pâcittiyaṃ Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû jânaṃ tathâ nâsitaṃ

Kaṇḍakaṃ samaṇuddesaṃ upalâpesuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||70||

sappâṇakavaggo sattamo.

bhikkhûhi sahadhammikaṃ vuccamânena na tâvâhaṃ âvuso etasmiṃ sikkhâpade sikkhissâmi yâva nâññaṃ bhikkhuṃ byattaṃ vinayadharaṃ paripucchâmîti bhaṇantassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Kosambiyâ paññattaṃ . . . âyasmantaṃ Channaṃ ârabbha . . . âyasmâ Channo bhikkhûhi sahadhammikaṃ vuccamâno na tâvâhaṃ . . . paripucchâmîti bhaṇi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||71||

vinayaṃ vivaṇṇentassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû vinayaṃ vivaṇṇesuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||72||

mohanake pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû mohesuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||73||

bhikkhussa kupitena anattamanena pahâraṃ dentassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû kupitâ anattamanâ bhikkhûnaṃ pahâraṃ adaṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhânena samuṭṭhâti kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato. ||74||

bhikkhussa kupitena anattamanena talasattikaṃ uggirantassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . (*see* § 74; *instead of* pahâraṃ adaṃsu *read* talasattikaṃ uggiriṃsu). ||75||

bhikkhuṃ amûlakena saṃghâdisesena anuddhaṃsentassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû bhikkhuṃ amûlakena saṃghâdisesena anuddhaṃsesuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||76||

bhikkhussa sañcicca kukkuccaṃ upadahantassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû bhikkhûnaṃ sañcicca kukkuccaṃ upadahiṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||77||

bhikkhûnaṃ bhaṇḍanajâtânaṃ kalahajâtânaṃ vivâdâ-

pannânaṃ upassutiṃ tiṭṭhantassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû bhikkhûnaṃ bhaṇḍanajâtânaṃ kalahajâtânaṃ vivâdâpannânaṃ upassutiṃ tiṭṭhaṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti, siyâ kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. ||78||

dhammikânaṃ kammânaṃ chandaṃ datvâ pacchâ khîyadhammaṃ âpajjantassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû dhammikânaṃ kammânaṃ chandaṃ datvâ pacchâ khîyadhammaṃ âpajjiṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||79||

saṃghe vinicchayakathâya vattamânâya chandaṃ adatvâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ pakkamantassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ ârabbha . . . aññataro bhikkhu saṃghe vinicchayakathâya vattamânâya chandaṃ adatvâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ pakkâmi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhânena samuṭṭhâti kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. ||80||

samaggena saṃghena cîvaraṃ datvâ pacchâ khîyadhammaṃ âpajjantassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Râjagahe paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû samaggena saṃghena cîvaraṃ datvâ pacchâ khîyadhammaṃ âpajjiṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||81||

jânaṃ saṃghikaṃ lâbhaṃ pariṇataṃ puggalassa pariṇâmentassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû jânaṃ saṃghikaṃ lâbhaṃ pariṇataṃ puggalassa pariṇâmesuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||82||

sahadhammikavaggo aṭṭhamo.

pubbe appaṭisaṃviditena rañño antepuraṃ pavisantassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ ârabbha . . . âyasmâ Ânando pubbe appaṭisaṃvidito rañño antepuraṃ pâvisi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti kaṭhinake. ||83||

ratanaṃ uggaṇhantassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ pañ-

ñattaṃ . . . aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ ârabbha . . . aññataro bhikkhu ratanaṃ uggahesi . . . ekâ paññatti dve anupaññattiyo . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||84||

santaṃ bhikkhuṃ anâpucchâ vikâle gâmaṃ pavisantassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû vikâle gâmaṃ pâvisiṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti tisso anupaññattiyo . . . dvîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti kaṭhinake. ||85||

aṭṭhimayaṃ vâ dantamayaṃ vâ visâṇamayaṃ vâ sûcigharaṃ kârâpentassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sakkesu paññattaṃ . . . sambahule bhikkhû ârabbha . . . sambahulâ bhikkhû na mattaṃ jânitvâ bahû sûcighare viññâpesuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||86||

pamâṇâtikkantaṃ mañcaṃ vâ pîṭhaṃ vâ kârâpentassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . âyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ ârabbha . . . âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto ucce mañce sayi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||87||

mañcaṃ vâ pîṭhaṃ vâ tûlonaddhaṃ kârâpentassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû mañcam pi pîṭham pi tûlonaddhaṃ kârâpesuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||88||

pamâṇâtikkantaṃ nisîdanaṃ kârâpentassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû appamâṇikâni nisîdanâni dhâresuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti ekâ anupaññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||89||

pamâṇâtikkantaṃ kaṇḍupaṭicchâdiṃ kârâpentassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû appamâṇikâyo kaṇḍupaṭicchâdiyo dhâresuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||90||

pamâṇâtikkantaṃ vassikasâṭikaṃ kârâpentassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû appamâṇikâyo vassikasâṭikâyo dhâresuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||91||

sugatacîvarappamâṇaṃ cîvaraṃ kârâpentassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . âyasmantaṃ Nandaṃ ârabbha . . . âyasmâ Nando sugatacîvarappamâṇaṃ cîvaraṃ dhâresi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||92||

râjavaggo navamo. dvenavuti pâcittiyâ niṭṭhitâ. tass' uddânaṃ:

musâ, omasa-pesuññe, pada-seyyâ ca itthiyo
aññatra viññuṇâ, bhûtâ, duṭṭhullâpatti, khaṇanâ,|
bhûtaṃ, aññâya, ujjhâyi, mañco, seyyâ ca vuccati,
pubba-nikkaḍḍhan'-âhacca, dvâraṃ, sappâṇakena ca,|
asammatâ, atthaṃgate, upassay'-âmisena ca,
dade, sibbe, vidhânena, nâvâ, bhuñjeyya, ekato,|
piṇḍaṃ, gaṇaṃ, paraṃ, pûvaṃ, pavârito, pavâritaṃ,
vikâlaṃ, sannidhi, khîraṃ, dantapoṇena te dasa,|
acelak'-ânupakhajja, paṭicchannaṃ, rahena ca,
nimantito, paccayehi, senâ, vasan', uyyodhikaṃ,|
surâ, aṅguli, hâso ca, anâdariyaṃ ca, bhiṃsanâ,
joti, nhânena, dubbaṇṇe, sâmaṃ, apanidhena ca,|
sañcicc', udaka-kammâ ca, duṭṭhullaṃ, ûnavîsati,
theyya-itthi, avadesaṃ, saṃvâse, nâsitena ca,|
sahadhammika-vilekhâ, moho, pahâren', uggire,
amûlakañ ca, sañcicca, sossâmi, khîya-pakkame,
saṃghena cîvaraṃ datvâ, pariṇâmeyya puggale,|
raññañ ca, ratanaṃ, santaṃ, sûci, mañco ca, tûlikâ,
nisîdanaṃ, kaṇḍucchâdi, vassikâ, sugatena câ 'ti.|

tesaṃ vaggânaṃ uddânaṃ:

musâ, bhûtâ ca, ovâdo, bhojan'-âcelakena ca,
surâ, sappâṇakâ, dhammo, râjavaggena te navâ 'ti.|

yan tena bhagavatâ jânatâ passatâ arahatâ sammâsambuddhena aññâtikâya bhikkhuniyâ antaragharaṃ paviṭṭhâya hatthato khâdaniyaṃ vâ bhojaniyaṃ vâ sahatthâ paṭiggahetvâ bhuñjantassa pâṭidesaniyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ ârabbha . . . aññataro bhikkhu aññâtikâya bhikkhuniyâ antaragharaṃ paviṭṭhâya hatthato âmisaṃ paṭiggahesi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi

samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti, siyâ kâyato samuṭṭhâti na vâcato na cittato, siyâ kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato. ||1||

bhikkhuniyâ vosâsantiyâ na nivâretvâ bhuñjantassa pâṭidesaniyaṃ . . . Râjagahe paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû bhikkhuniyo vosâsantiyo na nivâresuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca samuṭṭhâti na cittato, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. ||2||

sekhasammatesu kulesu khâdaniyaṃ vâ bhojaniyaṃ vâ sahatthâ paṭiggahetvâ bhuñjantassa pâṭidesaniyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . sambahule bhikkhû ârabbha . . . sambahulâ bhikkhû na mattaṃ jânitvâ paṭiggahesuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti dve anupaññattiyo . . . dvîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti, siyâ kâyato samuṭṭhâti na vâcato na cittato, siyâ kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato. ||3||

âraññakesu senâsanesu pubbe appaṭisaṃviditaṃ khâdaniyaṃ vâ bhojaniyaṃ vâ ajjhârâme sahatthâ paṭiggahetvâ bhuñjantassa pâṭidesaniyaṃ... Sakkesu paññattaṃ... sambahule bhikkhû ârabbha... sambahulâ bhikkhû ârâme core paṭivasante nârocesuṃ... ekâ paññatti ekâ anupaññatti... dvîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca samuṭṭhâti na cittato, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. ||4||

cattâro pâṭidesaniyâ niṭṭhitâ. tass' uddânaṃ:

aññâtikâya, vosâsaṃ, sekha-âraññakena ca
pâṭidesaniyâ cattâro sambuddhena pakâsitâ 'ti.

yan tena bhagavatâ jânatâ passatâ arahatâ sammâsambuddhena anâdariyaṃ paṭicca purato vâ pacchato vâ olambentena nivâsentassa dukkaṭaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû purato pi pacchato pi olambentâ nivâsesuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhânena samuṭṭhâti kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato. ||1||

anâdariyaṃ paṭicca purato vâ pacchato vâ olambentena pârupantassa dukkaṭaṃ . . . (*see* § 1; *instead of* nivâsesuṃ *read* pârupiṃsu.) ||2||

anâdariyaṃ paṭicca kâyaṃ vivaritvâ antaraghare gacchantassa dukkaṭaṃ . . . (*as before.*) ||3||

anâdariyaṃ paṭicca kâyaṃ vivaritvâ antaraghare nisîdantassa dukkaṭaṃ . . . ||4||

anâdariyaṃ paṭicca hatthaṃ vâ pâdaṃ vâ kîḷâpentena antaraghare gacchantassa dukkaṭaṃ . . . ||5||

anâd. p. hatthaṃ vâ pâdaṃ vâ kîḷâpentena antaraghare nisîdantassa dukkaṭaṃ . . . ||6||

anâd. p. tahaṃ tahaṃ olokentena antaraghare gacchantassa (. . . nisîdantassa . . .) dukkaṭaṃ . . . ||7. 8||

anâd. p. ukkhittakâya antaraghare gacchantassa (. . . nisîdantassa . . .) dukkaṭaṃ . . . ||9. 10||

parimaṇḍalavaggo paṭhamo.

anâd. p. ujjhaggikâya antaraghare gacchantassa (. . . nisîdantassa . . .) dukkaṭaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû mahâhasitaṃ hasantâ antaraghare gacchiṃsu (. . . nisîdiṃsu . . .) . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhânena samuṭṭhâti kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. ||11. 12||

anâd. p. uccâsaddaṃ mahâsaddaṃ karontena antaraghare gacchantassa (. . . nisîdantassa . . .) dukkaṭaṃ . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû uccâsaddaṃ mahâsaddaṃ karontâ antaraghare gacchiṃsu (. . . nisîdiṃsu . . .) . . . (*see* § 11). ||13. 14||

anâd. p. kâyappacâlakaṃ antaraghare gacchantassa (. . . nisîdantassa . . .) dukkaṭaṃ . . . ekena samuṭṭhânena samuṭṭhâti kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato. ||15. 16||

anâd. p. bâhuppacâlakaṃ . . . (*see* § 15). ||17. 18||

anâd. p. sîsappacâlakaṃ . . . ||19. 20||

ujjhaggikavaggo dutiyo.

anâd. p. khambhakatena antaraghare gacchantassa (. . . nisîdantassa . . .) dukkaṭaṃ . . . ||21. 22||

anâd. p. oguṇṭhitena antaraghare gacchantassa (. . . nisîdantassa . . .) dukkaṭaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû sasîsaṃ pârupitvâ antaraghare gacchiṃsu (. . . nisîdiṃsu . . .) . . . ||23. 24||

anâd. p. ukkuṭikâya antaraghare gacchantassa dukkaṭaṃ . . . ||25||

anâd. p. pallatthikâya antaraghare nisîdantassa dukkaṭaṃ . . . ||26||

anâd. p. asakkaccaṃ piṇḍapâtaṃ paṭigaṇhantassa dukkaṭaṃ . . . ||27||

anâd. p. tahaṃ tahaṃ olokentena piṇḍapâtaṃ paṭigaṇhantassa dukkaṭaṃ . . . ||28||

anâd. p. sûpañ ñeva bahuṃ paṭigaṇhantassa dukkaṭaṃ . . . ||29||

anâd. p. thûpikataṃ piṇḍapâtaṃ paṭigaṇhantassa dukkaṭaṃ . . . ||30||

khambhakatavaggo tatiyo.

anâd. p. asakkaccaṃ (. . . tahaṃ tahaṃ olokentena . . . tahaṃ tahaṃ omasitvâ) piṇḍapâtaṃ bhuñjantassa dukkaṭaṃ . . . ||31–33||

anâd. p. sûpañ ñeva bahuṃ bhuñjantassa dukkaṭaṃ . . . ||34||

anâd. p. thûpakato omadditvâ piṇḍapâtaṃ bhuñjantassa dukkaṭaṃ . . . ||35||

anâd. p. sûpaṃ vâ byañjanaṃ vâ odanena paṭicchâdentassa dukkaṭaṃ . . . ||36||

anâd. p. sûpaṃ vâ odanaṃ vâ agilâno attano atthâya viññâpetvâ bhuñjantassa dukkaṭaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû sûpam pi odanam pi attano atthâya viññâpetvâ bhuñjiṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti ekâ anupaññatti . . . dvîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti, siyâ kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. ||37||

anâd. p. ujjhânasaññino paresaṃ pattaṃ olokentassa dukkaṭaṃ. ekâ paññatti. ekena samuṭṭhânena samuṭṭhâti kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato. ||38||

anâd. p. mahantaṃ kabaḷam karontassa dukkaṭam . . . ||39||

anâd. p. dîghaṃ âlopaṃ karontassa dukkaṭam . . . ||40||

piṇḍapâtavaggo catuttho.

anâd. p. anâhaṭe kabaḷe mukhadvâraṃ vivarantassa dukkaṭaṃ . . . ||41||

anâd. p. bhuñjamânena sabbaṃ hatthaṃ mukhe pakkhipantassa dukkaṭaṃ . . . ||42||

anâd. p. sakabaḷena mukhena byâharantassa dukkaṭaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû

ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû sakabaḷena mukhena byâhariṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhânena samuṭṭhâti kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. ||43||

anâd. p. piṇḍukkhepakaṃ (. . . kabaḷâvacchedakaṃ . . . avagaṇḍakârakaṃ . . . hatthaniddhunakaṃ . . . sitthâvakârakaṃ . . . jivhânicchârakaṃ . . . capucapukârakaṃ . . .) bhuñjantassa dukkaṭaṃ. ekâ paññatti. ekena samuṭṭhânena samuṭṭhâti kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato. ||44–50||

kabaḷavaggo pañcamo.

anâd. p. surusurukârakaṃ bhuñjantassa dukkaṭaṃ . . . Kosambiyâ paññattaṃ . . . sambahule bhikkhû ârabbha . . . sambahulâ bhikkhû surusurukârakaṃ khîraṃ piviṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti. ekena samuṭṭhânena samuṭṭhâti . . . ||51||

anâd. p. hatthanillehakaṃ (. . . pattanillehakaṃ . . . oṭṭhanillehakaṃ . . .) bhuñjantassa dukkaṭaṃ. ekâ paññatti. ekena samuṭṭhânena samuṭṭhâti . . . ||52–54||

anâd. p. sâmisena hatthena pâniyathâlakaṃ paṭigaṇhantassa dukkaṭaṃ . . . Bhaggesu paññattaṃ . . . sambahule bhikkhû ârabbha . . . sambahulâ bhikkhû sâmisena hatthena pâniyathâlakaṃ paṭiggahesuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhânena samuṭṭhâti . . . ||55||

anâd. p. sasitthakaṃ pattadhovanaṃ antaraghare chaḍḍentassa dukkaṭaṃ . . . Bhaggesu paññattaṃ . . . sambahule bhikkhû ârabbha . . . sambahulâ bhikkhû sasitthakaṃ pattadhovanaṃ antaraghare chaḍḍesuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhânena samuṭṭhâti . . . ||56||

anâd. p. chattapâṇissa dhammaṃ desentassa dukkaṭaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû chattapâṇissa dhammaṃ desesuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti ekâ anupaññatti . . . ekena s. s. vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na kâyato. ||57||

anâd. p. daṇḍapâṇissa (. . . satthapâṇissa . . . âvudhapâṇissa . . .) dhammaṃ desentassa dukkaṭaṃ. ekâ paññatti ekâ anupaññatti . . . ekena s. s. vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na kâyato. ||58–60||

surusuruvaggo chaṭṭho.

anâd. p. pâdukârûḷhassa (. . . upâhanârûḷhassa . . . yânagatassa . . . sayanagatassa . . . pallatthikâya nisinnassa

. . . veṭṭhitasîsassa . . . oguṇṭhitasîsassa . . .) dhammaṃ desentassa dukkaṭaṃ. ekâ paññatti ekâ anupaññatti . . . (*as before.*) ||61–67||

anâd. p. chamâyaṃ nisîditvâ âsane nisinnassa (. . . nîce âsane nisîditvâ ucce âsane nisinnassa . . . ṭhitena nisinnassa . . . pacchato gacchantena purato gacchantassa . . . uppathena gacchantena pathena gacchantassa . . .) dhammaṃ desentassa dukkaṭaṃ. ekâ paññatti ekâ anupaññatti. channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ ekena samuṭṭhânena samuṭṭhâti kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. ||68–72||

anâd. p. ṭhitena uccâraṃ vâ passâvaṃ vâ karontassa dukkaṭaṃ. ekâ paññatti ekâ anupaññatti. channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ ekena samuṭṭhânena samuṭṭhâti kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato. ||73||

anâd. p. harite uccâraṃ vâ passâvaṃ vâ kheḷaṃ vâ karontassa dukkaṭaṃ . . . ||74||

anâdariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccâraṃ vâ passâvaṃ vâ kheḷaṃ vâ karontassa dukkaṭaṃ kattha paññattan ti Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ. kaṃ ârabbhâ 'ti chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû udake uccâram pi passâvam pi kheḷam pi akaṃsu tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. ekâ paññatti ekâ anupaññatti. channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ ekena samuṭṭhânena samuṭṭhâti kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato. ||75||

pâdukavaggo sattamo. pañcasattati sekhiyâ niṭṭhitâ.

Mahâvibhaṅge katthapaññattivâro niṭṭhito. tass' uddânaṃ:

parimaṇḍalaṃ, paṭicchannaṃ, susaṃvut' - okkhittacakkhunâ,
ukkhittojjhaggikâ, saddo, tayo c' eva pacâlanâ,|
khambhaṃ, oguṇṭhito c' eva, kuṭi, pallatthikâya ca,
sakkaccaṃ, pattasaññî ca, samasûpaṃ, samatitthikaṃ,|
sakkaccaṃ, pattasaññî ca, sapadânaṃ, samasûpakaṃ,
thûpakato, paṭicchannaṃ, viññatt', ujjhânasaññinâ,|
na mahantaṃ, maṇḍalaṃ, dvâraṃ, sabbahatthaṃ, na byâhare,
ukkhepo, chedanâ, gaṇḍo, dhunaṃ, sitthâvakârakaṃ,|
jivhânicchârakañ c' eva, capucapu, surusuru,

hattho, patto ca, oṭṭho ca, sâmisaṃ, sitthakena ca,|
chattapâṇissa saddhammaṃ na desenti tathâgatâ,
evam eva daṇḍapâṇissa, sattha-âvudhapâṇinaṃ,|
pâdukâ, upâhanâ c' eva, yâna-seyyâgatassa ca,
pallatthikânisinnassa, veṭṭhitoguṇṭhitassa ca,|
chamâ, nîcâsane, ṭhâne, pacchato, uppathena ca,
ṭhitakena na kâtabbaṃ, harite udakamhi câ 'ti.|

tesaṃ vaggânaṃ uddânaṃ :

parimaṇḍalaṃ, ujjhaggi, khambhaṃ, piṇḍaṃ tath' eva ca,
kabaḷâ, surusuru ca, pâdukena ca sattamâ 'ti. ||**1**||

methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanto kati âpattiyo âpajjati. methunaṃ dh. p. tisso âpattiyo âpajjati. akkhayite sarîre methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati, âpatti pârâjikassa. yebhuyyena khayite sarîre methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati, âpatti thullaccayassa. vaṭṭakate mukhe acchupantaṃ aṅgajâtaṃ paveseti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanto imâ tisso âpattiyo âpajjati. ||1||

adinnaṃ âdiyanto kati âpattiyo âpajjati. adinnaṃ âdiyanto tisso âpattiyo âpajjati. pañcamâsakaṃ vâ atirekapañcamâsakaṃ vâ agghanakaṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṃkhâtaṃ âdiyati, âpatti pârâjikassa. atirekamâsakaṃ vâ ûnapañcamâsakaṃ vâ agghanakaṃ adinnaṃ theyy. âd., âpatti thullaccayassa. mâsakaṃ vâ ûnamâsakaṃ vâ agghanakaṃ ad. theyy. âd., âpatti dukkaṭassa. adinnaṃ âdiyanto imâ tisso âpattiyo âpajjati. ||2||

sañcicca manussaviggahaṃ jîvitâ voropento . . . tisso âpattiyo âpajjati. manussaṃ odissa opâtaṃ khaṇati papatitvâ marissatîti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. papatite dukkhâ vedanâ uppajjati, âpatti thullaccayassa. marati, âpatti pârâjikassa. sañcicca . . . imâ tisso âpattiyo âpajjati. ||3||

asantaṃ abhûtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapanto . . . tisso âpattiyo âpajjati. pâpiccho icchâpakato asantaṃ abh. utt. ullapati, âpatti pârâjikassa. yo te vihâre vasati so bhikkhu arahâ 'ti bhaṇati, paṭivijânantassa âpatti thullaccayassa, na paṭivijânantassa âpatti dukkaṭassa. asantaṃ . . . imâ tisso âpattiyo âpajjati. ||4||

cattâro pârâjikâ niṭṭhitâ.

upakkamitvâ asuciṃ mocento tisso âpattiyo âpajjati. ceteti upakkamati muccati, âpatti saṃghâdisesassa. ceteti upakkamati na muccati, âpatti thullaccayassa. payoge dukkaṭaṃ. ||1||

mâtugâmena saddhiṃ kâyasaṃsaggaṃ samâpajjanto tisso âpattiyo âpajjati. kâyena kâyaṃ âmasati, âpatti saṃghâdisesassa. kâyena kâyapaṭibaddhaṃ âmasati, âpatti thullaccayassa. kâyapaṭibaddhena kâyapaṭibaddhaṃ âmasati, âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2||

mâtugâmaṃ duṭṭhullâhi vâcâhi obhâsento tisso âp. âp.; vaccamaggaṃ passâvamaggaṃ âdissa vaṇṇam pi bhaṇati avaṇṇam pi bhaṇati, âp. saṃgh.; vaccamaggaṃ passâvamaggaṃ ṭhapetvâ adhakkhakaṃ ubbhajânumaṇḍalaṃ âdissa vaṇṇam pi bh. avaṇṇam pi bh., âp. thull.; kâyapaṭibaddhaṃ âdissa . . . pi bhaṇati, âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3||

attakâmapâricariyâya vaṇṇaṃ bhâsanto tisso âp. âp.; mâtugâmassa santike attakâmapâricariyâya vaṇṇaṃ bhâsati, âp. saṃgh.; paṇḍakassa santike att. v. bhâsati, âp. thull.; tiracchânagatassa santike att. v. bhâsati, âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||4||

sañcarittaṃ samâpajjanto tisso âp. âp.; paṭigaṇhâti vîmaṃsati paccâharati, âp. saṃgh.; paṭigaṇhâti vîmaṃsati na paccâharati, âp. thull.; paṭigaṇhâti na vîmaṃsati na paccâharati, âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||5||

saññâcikâya kuṭiṃ kârâpento tisso âp. âp.; kârâpeti payoge dukkaṭaṃ; ekaṃ piṇḍaṃ anâgate âp. thull.; tasmiṃ piṇḍe âgate âp. saṃghâdisesassa. ||6||

mahallakaṃ vihâraṃ kârâpento . . . (see § 6). ||7||

bhikkhuṃ amûlakena pârâjikena dhammena anuddhaṃsento tisso âp. âp.; anokâsaṃ kârâpetvâ câvanâdhippâyo vadeti, âp. saṃghâdisesena dukkaṭassa; okâsaṃ kârâpetvâ akkosâdhippâyo vadeti, âpatti omasavâdassa. ||8||

bhikkhuṃ aññabhâgiyassa adhikaraṇassa kiñci desaṃ lesamattaṃ upâdâya pârâjikena dhammena anuddhaṃsento tisso âp. âp.; anokâsaṃ . . . ||9||

saṃghabhedako bhikkhu yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjanto tisso âp. âp.; ñattiyâ dukkaṭaṃ; dvîhi kammavâcâhi thullaccayâ; kammavâcâpariyosâne âpatti saṃghâdisesassa. ||10||

bhedakânuvattakâ bhikkhû yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjantâ tisso âpattiyo âpajjanti; ñattiyâ . . . ||11||

dubbaco bhikkhu yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjanto tisso . . . ||12||

kuladûsako bhikkhu yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjanto tisso . . . ||13||

terasa saṃghâdisesâ niṭṭhitâ.

atirekacîvaraṃ dasâhaṃ atikkâmento ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjati nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. ||1||

ekarattaṃ ticîvarena vippavasanto ekaṃ . . . ||2||

akâlacîvaraṃ paṭiggahetvâ mâsaṃ atikkâmento ekaṃ . . . ||3||

aññâtikâya bhikkhuniyâ purâṇacîvaraṃ dhovâpento dve âpattiyo âpajjati; dhovâpeti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, dhovâpite nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. ||4||

aññâtikâya bhikkhuniyâ hatthato cîvaraṃ paṭigaṇhanto dve âpattiyo âpajjati; gaṇhâti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, gahite nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. ||5||

aññâtakaṃ gahapatiṃ vâ gahapatâniṃ vâ cîvaraṃ viññâpento dve âp. âp.; viññâpeti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, viññâpite nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. ||6||

aññâtakaṃ gahapatiṃ vâ gahapatâniṃ vâ taduttariṃ cîvaraṃ viññâpento . . . (see § 6). ||7||

pubbe appavârito aññâtakaṃ gahapatikaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ cîvare vikappaṃ âpajjanto dve âp. âp.; vikappaṃ âpajjati payoge dukkaṭaṃ; vikappaṃ âpanne nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. ||8||

pubbe appavârito aññâtake gahapatike upasaṃkamitvâ cîvare vikappaṃ âpajjanto . . . (see § 8). ||9||

atirekatikkhattuṃ codanâya atirekachakkhattuṃ ṭhânena cîvaraṃ abhinipphâdento dve âp. âp.; abhinipphâdeti payoge dukkaṭaṃ; abhinipphâdite nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. ||10||

kaṭhinavaggo paṭhamo.

kosiyamissakaṃ santhataṃ kârâpento dve âp. âp.; kârâpeti payoge dukkaṭaṃ; kârâpite nisaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. ||11||

suddhakâḷakânaṃ eḷakalomânaṃ santhataṃ kârâpento . . . (see § 11). ||12||

anâdiyitvâ tulaṃ odâtânaṃ tulaṃ gocariyânaṃ navaṃ santhataṃ kârâpento . . . ||13||
anuvassaṃ santhataṃ kârâpento . . . ||14||
anâdiyitvâ purâṇasanthatassa sâmantâ sugatavidatthiṃ navaṃ nisîdanasanthataṃ kârâpento . . . ||15||
eḷakalomâni paṭiggahetvâ tiyojanaṃ atikkâmento dve âp. âp.; paṭhamaṃ pâdaṃ tiyojanaṃ atikkâmeti, âp. dukkaṭassa; dutiyaṃ pâdaṃ atikkâmeti, niss. pâcittiyaṃ. ||16||
aññâtikâya bhikkhuniyâ eḷakalomâni dhovâpento . . . (see § 4). ||17||
rûpiyaṃ paṭiganhanto dve âp. âp.; ganhâti payoge dukkaṭaṃ; gahite niss. pâcittiyaṃ. ||18||
nânappakârakaṃ rûpiyasaṃvohâraṃ samâpajjanto dve âp. âp.; samâpajjati payoge dukkaṭaṃ, samâpanne niss. pâcittiyaṃ. ||19||
nânappakârakaṃ kayavikkayaṃ samâpajjanto . . . (see § 19). ||20||

kosiyavaggo dutiyo.

atirekapattaṃ dasâhaṃ atikkâmento ekaṃ âp. âp. nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. ||21||
ûnapañcabandhanena pattena aññaṃ navaṃ pattaṃ cetâpento dve âp. âp.; cetâpeti payoge dukkaṭaṃ; cetâpite niss. pâcittiyaṃ. ||22||
bhesajjâni paṭiggahetvâ sattâhaṃ atikkâmento ekaṃ . . . ||23||
atirekamâse sese gimhâne vassikasâṭikacîvaraṃ pariyesanto dve âp. âp.; pariyesati pay. dukk.; pariyiṭṭhe niss. pâcittiyaṃ. ||24||
bhikkhussa sâmaṃ cîvaraṃ datvâ kupito anattamano acchindanto dve âp. âp.; acchindati pay. dukk.; acchinne niss. pâcittiyaṃ. ||25||
sâmaṃ suttaṃ viññâpetvâ tantavâyehi cîvaraṃ vâyâpento dve âp. âp.; vâyâpeti pay. dukk.; vâyâpite niss. pâcittiyaṃ. ||26||
pubbe appavârito aññâtakassa gahapatikassa tantavâye upasaṃkamitvâ cîvare vikappaṃ âpajjanto dve âp. âp.; vikappaṃ âpajjati payoge dukkaṭaṃ; vikappaṃ âpanne niss. pâcittiyaṃ. ||27||

accekacîvaraṃ paṭiggahetvâ cîvarakâlasamayaṃ atikkâmento ekaṃ . . . ||28||

tiṇṇaṃ cîvarânaṃ aññataraṃ cîvaraṃ antaraghare nikkhipitvâ atirekachârattaṃ vippavasanto ekaṃ . . . ||29||

jânaṃ saṃghikaṃ lâbhaṃ pariṇataṃ attano pariṇâmento dve âp. âp.; pariṇâmeti pay. dukk.; pariṇâmite niss. pâcittiyaṃ. ||30||

pattavaggo tatiyo. tiṃsa nissaggiyâ pâcittiyâ niṭṭhitâ.

sampajânamusâvâdaṃ bhâsanto kati âpattiyo âpajjati. sampajânamusâvâdaṃ bhâsanto pañca âp. âp.; pâpiccho icchâpakato asantaṃ abhûtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapati, âp. pârâjikassa; bhikkhuṃ amûlakena pârâjikena dhammena anuddhaṃseti, âp. saṃghâdisesassa; yo te vihâro vasati so bhikkhu arahâ 'ti bhaṇati paṭivijânantassa âp. thullaccayassa, na paṭivijânantassa âp. dukkaṭassa; sampajânamusâvâde pâcittiyaṃ. sampajânamusâvâdaṃ bhâsanto imâ pañca âpattiyo âpajjati. ||1||

omasanto dve âpattiyo âpajjati; upasampannaṃ omasati, âp. pâcittiyassa; anupasampannaṃ omasati, âp. dukkaṭassa. ||2||

pesuññaṃ upasaṃharanto dve âp. âp.; upasampannassa pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati, âp. pâc.; anupasampannassa pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati, âp. dukkaṭassa. ||3||

anupasampannaṃ padaso dhammaṃ vâcento dve âp. âp.; vâceti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, pade pade âpatti pâcittiyassa. ||4||

anupasampannena uttaridvirattatirattaṃ sahaseyyaṃ kappento dve âp. âp.; nipajjati pay. dukk.; nipanne âp. pâcittiyassa. ||5||

mâtugâmena sahaseyyaṃ kappento . . . (see § 5). ||6||

mâtugâmassa uttarichappañcavâcâhi dhammaṃ desento dve âp. âp.; deseti payoge dukkaṭaṃ; pade pade âp. pâcittiyassa. ||7||

anupasampannassa uttarimanussadhammaṃ bhûtaṃ ârocento dve âp. âp.; âroceti pay. dukk.; ârocite âp. pâcittiyassa. ||8||

bhikkhussa duṭṭhullaṃ âpattiṃ anupasampannassa ârocento dve âp. âp.; âroceti . . . (see § 8). ||9||

pathaviṃ khaṇanto dve âp. âp.; khaṇati pay. dukk.; pahâre pahâre âpatti pâcittiyassa. ||10||

musâvâdavaggo paṭhamo.

bhûtagâmaṃ pâtento dve âp. âp.; pâteti pay. dukk.; pahâre pahâre âp. pâcittiyassa. ||11||

aññena aññaṃ paṭicaranto dve âp. âp.; anâropite aññavâdake aññena aññaṃ paṭicarati âp. dukk.; âropite aññavâdake aññena aññaṃ paṭicarati âp. pâcittiyassa. ||12||

bhikkhuṃ ujjhâpento dve âp. âp.; ujjhâpeti payoge dukkaṭaṃ; ujjhâpite âp. pâcittiyassa. ||13||

saṃghikaṃ mañcaṃ vâ pîṭhaṃ vâ bhisiṃ vâ kocchaṃ vâ ajjhokâse santharitvâ anuddharitvâ anâpucchâ pakkamanto dve âp. âp.; paṭhamaṃ pâdaṃ leḍḍupâtaṃ atikkâmeti, âp. dukkaṭassa; dutiyaṃ pâdaṃ atikkâmeti, âp. pâcittiyassa. ||14||

saṃghike vihâre seyyaṃ santharitvâ anuddharitvâ anâpucchâ pakkamanto dve âp. âp.; paṭhamaṃ pâdaṃ parikkhepaṃ atikkâmeti, âp. dukkaṭassa; dutiyaṃ pâdaṃ atikkâmeti, âp. pâcittiyassa. ||15||

saṃghike vihâre jânaṃ pubbupagataṃ bhikkhuṃ anupakhajja seyyaṃ kappento dve âp. âp.; nipajjati pay. dukk.; nipanne âp. pâcittiyassa. ||16||

bhikkhuṃ kupito anattamano saṃghikâ vihârâ nikkaḍḍhanto dve âp. âp.; nikkaḍḍhati pay. dukk.; nikkaḍḍhite âp. pâcittiyassa. ||17||

saṃghike vihâre uparivehâsakuṭiyâ âhaccapâdakaṃ mañcaṃ vâ pîṭhaṃ vâ abhinisîdanto dve âp. âp.; abhinisîdati pay. dukk.; abhinisinne âp. pâcittiyassa. ||18||

dvittipariyâye adhiṭṭhahitvâ taduttariṃ adhiṭṭhahanto dve âp. âp.; adhiṭṭheti pay. dukk.; adhiṭṭhite âp. pâcittiyassa. ||19||

jânaṃ sappâṇakaṃ udakaṃ tiṇaṃ vâ mattikaṃ vâ siñcanto dve âp. âp.; siñcati pay. dukk.; siñcite âp. pâcittiyassa. ||20||

bhûtagâmavaggo dutiyo.

asammato bhikkhuniyo ovadanto dve âp. âp.; ovadati pay. dukk.; ovadite âp. pâcittiyassa. ||21||

atthaṃgate suriye bhikkhuniyo ovadanto . . . (see § 21). ||22||

bhikkhunûpassayaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ bhikkhuniyo ovadanto . . . ||23||

âmisahetu bhikkhû bhikkhuniyo ovadantîti bhaṇanto dve âp. âp.; bhaṇati pay. dukk.; bhaṇite âp. pâcittiyassa. ||24||

aññâtikâya bhikkhuniyâ cîvaraṃ dento dve âp. âp.; deti pay. dukk.; dinne âp. pâcittiyassa. ||25||

aññâtikâya bhikkhuniyâ cîvaraṃ sibbento dve âp. âp.; sibbeti pay. dukk.; ârâpathe ârâpathe âp. pâcittiyassa. ||26||

bhikkhuniyâ saddhiṃ saṃvidhâya ekaddhânamaggaṃ paṭipajjanto dve âp. âp.; paṭipajjati pay. dukk.; paṭipanne âp. pâcittiyassa. ||27||

bhikkhuniyâ saddhiṃ saṃvidhâya ekaṃ nâvaṃ abhirûhanto dve âp. âp.; abhirûhati pay. dukk.; abhirûḷhe âp. pâcittiyassa. ||28||

jânaṃ bhikkhunîparipâcitaṃ piṇḍapâtaṃ bhuñjanto dve âp. âp.; bhuñjissâmîti paṭigaṇhâti, âp. dukkaṭassa; ajjhohâre ajjhohâre âp. pâcittiyassa. ||29||

bhikkhuniyâ saddhiṃ eko ekâya raho nisajjaṃ kappento dve âp. âp.; nisîdati pay. dukk.; nisinne âp. pâcittiyassa. ||30||

ovâdavaggo tatiyo.

taduttariṃ âvasathapiṇḍaṃ bhuñjanto dve âp. âp.; bhuñjissâmîti . . . (see § 29). ||31||

gaṇabhojanaṃ bhuñjanto dve âp. âp.; bhuñjissâmîti . . . ||32||

paramparabhojanaṃ bhuñjanto dve âp. âp.; bhuñjissâmîti . . . ||33||

dvittipattapûre pûve paṭiggahetvâ taduttariṃ paṭigaṇhanto dve âp. âp.; gaṇhâti payoge dukk., gahite âpatti pâcittiyassa. ||34||

bhuttâvî pavârito anatirittaṃ khâdaniyaṃ vâ bhojaniyaṃ vâ bhuñjanto dve âp. âp., bhuñjissâmîti . . . (see § 29). ||35||

bhikkhuṃ bhuttâviṃ pavâritaṃ anatirittena khâdaniyena vâ bhojaniyena vâ abhihaṭṭuṃ pavârento dve âp. âp., tassa vacanena khâdissâmi bhuñjissâmîti paṭigaṇhâti, âpatti dukkaṭassa, bhojanapariyosâne âp. pâcittiyassa. ||36||

vikâle khâdaniyaṃ vâ bhojaniyaṃ vâ bhuñjanto dve âp. âp., bhuñjissâmîti . . . (see § 29). ||37||

sannidhikârakaṃ khâdaniyaṃ vâ bhojaniyaṃ vâ bhuñjanto dve âp. âp., bhuñjissâmîti . . . ||38||

paṇîtabhojanâni attano atthâya viññâpetvâ bhuñjanto dve âp. âp., bhuñjissâmîti, . . . ||39||

adinnaṃ mukhadvâraṃ âhâraṃ âharanto dve âp. âp., bhuñjissâmîti . . . ||40||

bhojanavaggo catuttho.

acelakassa vâ paribbâjakassa vâ paribbâjikâya vâ sahatthâ

khâdaniyaṃ vâ bhojaniyaṃ vâ dento dve âp. âp., deti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, dinne âp. pâcittiyassa. ||41||

bhikkhuṃ eh' âvuso gâmaṃ vâ nigamaṃ vâ piṇḍâya pavisissâmâ 'ti tassa dâpetvâ vâ adâpetvâ vâ uyyojento dve âp. âp., uyyojeti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, uyyojite âp. pâcittiyassa. ||42||

sabhojane kule anupakhajja nisajjaṃ kappento dve âp. âp., nisîdati pay. dukk., nisinne âp. pâcittiyassa. ||43||

mâtugâmena saddhiṃ raho paṭicchanne âsane nisajjaṃ kappento dve âp. âp., nisîdati . . . (see § 43). ||44||

mâtugâmena saddhiṃ eko ekâya raho nisajjaṃ kappento dve âp. âp., nisîdati . . . ||45||

nimantito sabhatto samâno purebhattaṃ pacchâbhattaṃ santaṃ bhikkhuṃ anâpucchâ kulesu câritta ṃ âpajjanto dve âp. âp., paṭhamaṃ pâdaṃ ummâraṃ atikkâmeti, âp. dukkaṭassa, dutiyaṃ pâdaṃ atikkâmeti, âp. pâcittiyassa. ||46||

taduttariṃ bhesajjaṃ viññâpento dve âp. âp., viññâpeti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, viññâpite âp. pâcittiyassa. ||47||

uyyuttaṃ senaṃ dassanâya gacchanto dve âp. âp., gacchati âp. dukkaṭassa, yattha ṭhito passati âp. pâcittiyassa. ||48||

atirekatirattaṃ senâya vasanto dve âp. âp., vasati pay. dukk., vasite âp. pâcittiyassa. ||49||

uyyodhikaṃ gacchanto dve âp. âp., gacchati âp. dukkaṭassa, yattha ṭhito passati âp. pâcittiyassa. ||50||

acelakavaggo pañcamo.

majjaṃ pivanto dve âp. âp., pivissâmîti paṭigaṇhâti âp. dukkaṭassa, ajjhohâre ajjhohâre âp. pâcittiyassa. ||51||

bhikkhuṃ aṅgulipatodakena hâsento dve âp. âp., hâseti pay. dukk., hâsite âp. pâcittiyassa. ||52||

udake kîḷanto dve âp. âp., heṭṭhâgopphake udake kîḷati âp. dukkaṭassa, uparigopphake udake kîḷati âp. pâcittiyassa. ||53||

anâdariyaṃ karonto dve âp. âp., karoti pay. dukk., kate âp. pâcittiyassa. ||54||

bhikkhuṃ bhiṃsâpento dve âp. âp., bhiṃsâpeti pay. dukk., bhiṃsâpite âp. pâcittiyassa. ||55||

jotiṃ samâdahitvâ visibbento dve âp. âp., samâdahati pay. dukk., samâdahite âp. pâcittiyassa. ||56||

oren' addhamâsaṃ nhâyanto dve âp. âp., nhâyati pay. dukk., nhânapariyosâne âp. pâcittiyassa. ||57||

anâdiyitvâ tiṇṇaṃ dubbaṇṇakaraṇânaṃ aññataraṃ dubbaṇṇakaraṇaṃ navaṃ cîvaraṃ paribhuñjanto dve âp. âp., paribhuñjati pay. dukk., paribhutte âp. pâcittiyassa. ||58||

bhikkhussa vâ bhikkhuniyâ vâ sikkhamânâya vâ sâmaṇerassa vâ sâmaṇeriyâ vâ sâmaṃ cîvaraṃ vikappetvâ apaccuddhârakaṃ paribhuñjanto dve âp. âp., paribhuñjati pay. dukk., paribhutte âp. pâcittiyassa. ||59||

bhikkhussa pattaṃ vâ cîvaraṃ vâ nisîdanaṃ vâ sûcigharaṃ vâ kâyabandhanaṃ vâ apanidhento dve âp. âp., apanidheti pay. dukk., apanidhite âp. pâcittiyassa. ||60||

surâmerayavaggo chaṭṭho.

sañcicca pâṇaṃ jîvitâ voropento kati âpattiyo âpajjati. sañcicca . . . voropento catasso âpattiyo âpajjati. anodissa opâtaṃ khaṇati yo koci papatitvâ marissatîti âp. dukkaṭassa, manusso tasmiṃ papatitvâ marati âp. pârâjikassa, yakkho vâ peto vâ tiracchânagatamanussaviggaho vâ tasmiṃ papatitvâ marati âpatti thullaccayassa, tiracchânagato tasmiṃ papatitvâ marati âpatti pâcittiyassa. sañcicca pâṇaṃ jîvitâ voropento imâ catasso âp. âpajjati. ||61||

jânaṃ sappâṇakaṃ udakaṃ paribhuñjanto dve âp. âp., paribhuñjati pay. dukk., paribhutte âp. pâcittiyassa. ||62||

jânaṃ yathâdhammaṃ nihatâdhikaraṇaṃ punakammâya ukkoṭento dve âp. âp., ukkoṭeti pay. dukk., ukkoṭite âp. pâcittiyassa. ||63||

bhikkhussa jânaṃ duṭṭhullaṃ âpattiṃ paṭicchâdento ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjati pâcittiyaṃ. || 64 ||

jânaṃ ûnavîsativassaṃ puggalaṃ upasampâdento dve âp. âp., upasampâdeti pay. dukk., upasampâdite âp. pâcittiyassa. ||65||

jânaṃ theyyasatthena saddhiṃ saṃvidhâya ekaddhânamaggaṃ paṭipajjanto dve âp. âp., paṭipajjati pay. dukk., paṭipanne âp. pâcittiyassa. ||66||

mâtugâmena saddhiṃ saṃvidhâya . . . (see § 66). ||67||

pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjanto dve âp. âp., ñattiyâ dukkaṭaṃ, kammavâcâpariyosâne âp. pâcittiyassa. ||68||

jânaṃ tathâvâdinâ bhikkhunâ akaṭânudhammena taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissaṭṭhena saddhiṃ sambhuñjanto dve âp. âp., sambhuñjati pay. dukk., sambhutte âp. pâcittiyassa. ||69||

jânaṃ tathâ nâsitaṃ samaṇuddesaṃ upalâpento dve âp. âp., upalâpeti pay. dukk., upalâpite âp. pâcittiyassa. ||70||

sappâṇakavaggo sattamo.

bhikkhûhi sahadhammikaṃ vuccamâno na tâvâhaṃ âvuso etasmiṃ sikkhâpade sikkhissâmi yâva na aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ byattaṃ vinayadharaṃ paripucchâmîti bhaṇanto dve âp. âp., bhaṇati pay. dukk., bhaṇite âp. pâcittiyassa. ||71||

vinayaṃ vivaṇṇento dve âp. âp., vivaṇṇeti pay. dukk., vivaṇṇite âp. pâcittiyassa. ||72||

mohento dve âp. âp., anâropite mohe moheti âp. dukkaṭassa, âropite mohe moheti, âp. pâcittiyassa. ||73||

bhikkhussa kupito anattamano pahâraṃ dento dve âp. âp., paharati pay. dukk., pahaṭe âp. pâcittiyassa. ||74||

bhikkhussa kupito anattamano talasattikaṃ uggiranto dve âp. âp., uggirati pay. dukk., uggirite âp. pâcittiyassa. ||75||

bhikkhuṃ amûlakena saṃghâdisesena anuddhaṃsento dve âp. âp., anuddhaṃseti pay. dukk., anuddhaṃsite âp. pâcittiyassa. ||76||

bhikkhussa sañcicca kukkuccaṃ upadahanto dve âp. âp., upadahati pay. dukk., upadahite âp. pâcittiyassa. ||77||

bhikkhûnaṃ bhaṇḍanajâtânaṃ kalahajâtânaṃ vivâdâpannânaṃ upassutiṃ tiṭṭhanto dve âp. âp., sossâmîti gacchati âp. dukkaṭassa, yattha ṭhito suṇâti âp. pâcittiyassa. ||78||

dhammikânaṃ kammânaṃ chandaṃ datvâ pacchâ khîyadhammaṃ âpajjanto dve âp. âp., khîyati pay. dukk., khîyite âp. pâcittiyassa. ||79||

saṃghe vinicchayakathâya vattamânâya chandaṃ adatvâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ pakkamanto dve âp. âp., parisâya hatthapâsaṃ vijahantassa âp. dukkaṭassa, vijahite âp. pâcittiyassa. ||80||

samaggena saṃghena cîvaraṃ datvâ pacchâ khîyadhammaṃ âpajjanto dve âp. âp., khîyati . . . (see § 79). ||81||

jânaṃ saṃghikaṃ lâbhaṃ pariṇataṃ puggalassa pariṇâmento dve âp. âp., pariṇâmeti pay. dukk., pariṇâmite âp. pâcittiyassa. ||82||

sahadhammikavaggo aṭṭhamo.

pubbe appaṭisaṃvidito rañño antepuraṃ pavisanto dve âp. âp., paṭhamaṃ pâdaṃ ummâraṃ atikkâmeti âp. dukkaṭassa, dutiyaṃ pâdaṃ atikkâmeti âp. pâcittiyassa. ||83||

ratanaṃ uggaṇhanto dve âp. âp., gaṇhâti pay. dukk., gahite âp. pâcittiyassa. ||84||

santaṃ bhikkhuṃ anâpucchâ vikâle gâmaṃ pavisanto dve âp. âp., paṭhamaṃ pâdaṃ parikkhepaṃ atikkâmeti âp. dukkaṭassa, dutiyaṃ pâdaṃ atikkâmeti âpatti pâcittiyassa. ||85||

aṭṭhimayaṃ vâ dantamayaṃ vâ visâṇamayaṃ vâ sûcigharaṃ kârâpento dve âp. âp., kârâpeti pay. dukk., kârâpite âp. pâcittiyassa. ||86||

pamâṇâtikkantaṃ mañcaṃ vâ pîṭhaṃ vâ kârâpento dve âp. âp., kârâpeti pay. dukk., kârâpite âp. pâcittiyassa. ||87||

mañcaṃ vâ pîṭhaṃ vâ tûlonaddhaṃ kârâpento dve âp. âp., kârâpeti . . . (see § 87). ||88||

pamâṇâtikkantaṃ nisîdanaṃ kârâpento dve âp. âp., kârâpeti . . . ||89||

pamâṇâtikkantaṃ kaṇḍupaṭicchâdiṃ kârâpento dve âp. âp., kârâpeti . . . ||90||

pamâṇâtikkantaṃ vassikasâṭikaṃ kârâpento dve âp. âp., kârâpeti . . . ||91||

sugatacîvarappamâṇaṃ cîvaraṃ kârâpento kati âpattiyo âpajjati. sugatacîvarappamâṇaṃ cîvaraṃ kârâpento dve âp. âp., kârâpeti pay. dukk., kârâpite âp. pâcittiyassa. sugatacîvarappamâṇaṃ cîvaraṃ kârâpento imâ dve âpattiyo âpajjati. ||92||

râjavaggo navamo. khuddakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

aññâtikâya bhikkhuniyâ antaragharaṃ paviṭṭhâya hatthato khâdaniyaṃ vâ bhojaniyaṃ vâ sahatthâ paṭiggahetvâ bhuñjanto kati âpattiyo âpajjati. aññâtikâya . . . bhuñjanto dve âpattiyo âpajjati, bhuñjissâmîti paṭigaṇhâti âp. dukkaṭassa, ajjhohâre ajjhohâre âp. pâṭidesaniyassa. aññâtikâya . . . bhuñjanto imâ dve âpattiyo âpajjati. ||1||

bhikkhuniyâ vosâsantiyâ na nivâretvâ bhuñjanto dve âp. âp., bhuñjissâmîti . . . (see § 1). ||2||

sekhasammatesu kulesu khâdaniyaṃ vâ bhojaniyaṃ vâ sahatthâ paṭiggahetvâ bhuñjanto dve âp. âp., bhuñjissâmîti . . . ||3||

âraññakesu senâsanesu pubbe appaṭisaṃviditaṃ khâdaniyaṃ vâ bhojaniyaṃ vâ ajjhârâme sahatthâ paṭiggahetvâ bhuñjanto kati âp. âpajjati. âraññakesu . . . bhuñjanto dve âpattiyo

âpajjati, bhuñjissâmîti . . .; âraññakesu . . . bhuñjanto imâ dve âp. âpajjati. ||4||

cattâro pâṭidesaniyâ niṭṭhitâ.

anâdariyaṃ paṭicca purato vâ pacchato vâ olambento nivâsento kati âp. âpajjati. anâdariyaṃ . . . nivâsento ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjati dukkaṭaṃ. anâdariyaṃ . . . nivâsento imaṃ ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjati. ||1||

anâdariyaṃ paṭicca purato vâ pacchato vâ olambento pârupanto ekaṃ âp. âp. dukkaṭaṃ. ||2||

anâd. paṭ. kâyaṃ vivaritvâ antaraghare gacchanto (. . . nisîdanto) ekaṃ . . . ||3. 4||

anâd. paṭ. hatthaṃ vâ pâdaṃ vâ kîḷâpento antaraghare gacchanto (. . . nisîdanto) ekaṃ . . . ||5. 6||

anâd. paṭ. tahaṃ tahaṃ olokento antaraghare gacchanto (. . . nisîdanto) ekaṃ . . . ||7. 8||

anâd. paṭ. ukkhittakâya antaraghare gacchanto (. . . nisîdanto) ekaṃ . . . ||9. 10||

parimaṇḍalavaggo paṭhamo.

anâd. paṭ. ujjhaggikâya antaraghare gacchanto (. . . nisîdanto) ekam . . . ||11. 12||

anâd. paṭ. uccâsaddaṃ mahâsaddaṃ karonto antaraghare gacchanto (. . . nisîdanto) ekaṃ . . . ||13. 14||

anâd. paṭ. kâyappacâlakaṃ antaraghare gacchanto (. . . nisîdanto) ekaṃ . . . ||15. 16||

anâd. paṭ. bâhuppacâḷakaṃ antaraghare gacchanto (. . . nisîdanto) ekaṃ . . . ||17. 18||

anâd. paṭ. sîsappacâlakaṃ antaraghare gacchanto (. . . nisîdanto) ekaṃ . . . ||19. 20||

ujjhaggikavaggo dutiyo.

anâd. pat. khambhakato antaraghare gacchanto (. . . nisîdanto) ekaṃ . . . ||21. 22||

anâd. paṭ. oguṇṭhito antaraghare gacchanto (. . . nisîdanto) ekaṃ . . . ||23. 24||

anâd. paṭ. ukkuṭikâya antaraghare gacchanto ekaṃ . . . ||25||

anâd. paṭ. pallatthikâya antaraghare nisîdanto ekaṃ . . . ||26||

anâd. paṭ. asakkaccaṃ piṇḍapâtaṃ paṭiggaṇhanto ekaṃ . . . ||27||

anâd. paṭ. tahaṃ tahaṃ olokento piṇḍapâtaṃ paṭigaṇhanto ekaṃ . . . ||28||

anâd. paṭ. sûpañ ñeva bahuṃ paṭigaṇhanto ekaṃ . . . ||29||

anâd. paṭ. thûpikataṃ piṇḍapâtaṃ paṭigaṇhanto ekaṃ . . . ||30||

khambhakatavaggo tatiyo.

anâd. paṭ. asakkaccaṃ (. . . tahaṃ tahaṃ olokento . . . tahaṃ tahaṃ omasitvâ) piṇḍapâtaṃ bhuñjanto ekaṃ . . . ||31–33||

anâd. paṭ. sûpañ ñeva bahuṃ bhuñjanto ekaṃ . . . ||34||

anâd. paṭ. thûpakato omadditvâ piṇḍapâtaṃ bhuñjanto ekaṃ . . . ||35||

anâd. paṭ. sûpaṃ vâ byañjanaṃ vâ odanena paṭicchâdento ekaṃ . . . ||36||

anâd. paṭ. sûpaṃ vâ odanaṃ vâ agilâno attano atthâya viññâpetvâ bhuñjanto ekaṃ . . . ||37||

anâd. paṭ. ujjhânasaññî paresaṃ pattaṃ olokento ekaṃ . . . ||38||

anâd. paṭ. mahantaṃ kabaḷaṃ karonto ekaṃ . . . ||39||

anâd. paṭ. dîghaṃ âlopaṃ karonto ekaṃ . . . ||40||

piṇḍapâtavaggo catuttho.

anâd. paṭ. anâhaṭe kabaḷe mukhadvâraṃ vivaranto ekaṃ . . . ||41||

anâd. paṭ. bhuñjamâno sabbaṃ hatthaṃ mukhe pakkhipanto ekaṃ . . . ||42||

anâd. paṭ. sakabaḷena mukhena byâharanto ekaṃ . . . ||43||

anâd. paṭ. piṇḍukkhepakaṃ bhuñjanto ekaṃ . . . ||44||

anâd. paṭ. kabaḷâvacchedakaṃ (. . . avagaṇḍakârakaṃ . . . hatthaniddhunakaṃ . . . sitthâvakârakaṃ . . . jivhânicchârakaṃ . . . capucapukârakaṃ) bhuñjanto ekaṃ . . . ||45–50||

kabaḷavaggo pañcamo.

anâd. paṭ. surusurukârakaṃ (. . . hatthanillehakaṃ . . . pattanillehakaṃ . . . oṭṭhanillehakaṃ) bhuñjanto ekaṃ . . . ||51–54||

anâd. paṭ. sâmisena hatthena pâniyathâlakaṃ paṭigaṇhanto ekaṃ . . . ||55||

anâd. paṭ. sasitthakaṃ pattadhovanaṃ antaraghare chaḍḍento ekaṃ . . . ||56||

anâd. paṭ. chattapâṇissa (. . . daṇḍapâṇissa . . . satthapâṇissa . . . âvudhapâṇissa) dhammaṃ desento ekaṃ . . . ||57-60||

surusuruvaggo chaṭṭho.

anâd. paṭ. pâdukârûḷhassa (. . . upâhanârûḷhassa . . . yânagatassa . . . sayanagatassa . . . pallatthikâya nisinnassa . . . veṭṭhitasîsassa . . . oguṇṭhitasîsassa . . . chamâya nisîditvâ âsane nisinnassa . . . nîce âsane nisîditvâ ucce âsane nisinnassa . . . ṭhito nisinnassa . . . pacchato gacchanto purato gacchantassa . . . uppathena gacchanto pathena gacchantassa) dhammaṃ desento ekaṃ . . . ||61–72||

anâd. paṭ. ṭhito uccâraṃ vâ passâvaṃ vâ karonto ekaṃ . . . ||73||

anâd. paṭ. harite uccâraṃ vâ passâvaṃ vâ kheḷaṃ vâ karonto ekaṃ . . . ||74||

anâd. paṭ. udake uccâraṃ vâ passâvaṃ vâ kheḷaṃ vâ karonto kati âpattiyo âpajjati. anâd. paṭ. udake . . . karonto ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjati dukkaṭaṃ. anâd. paṭ. udake . . . karonto imaṃ ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjati. ||75||

pâdukavaggo sattamo. sekhiyâ niṭṭhitâ. katâpattivâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dutiyaṃ. ||**2**||

methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevantassa âpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti. methunaṃ . . . âpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti siyâ sîlavipattiṃ siyâ âcâravipattiṃ. — la —

anâdariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccâraṃ vâ passâvaṃ vâ kheḷaṃ vâ karontassa âpatti catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajati. anâdariyaṃ . . . karontassa âpatti catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ ekaṃ vipattiṃ bhajati âcâravipattiṃ.

vipattivâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ tatiyaṃ. ||**3**||

methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevantassa âpattiyo sattannaṃ âpattikkhandhânaṃ katîhi âpattikkhandehi saṃgahitâ. methunaṃ . . . âpattikkhandhânaṃ tîhi âpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitâ siyâ pârâjikâpattikkhandhena siyâ thullaccayâpattikkhandhena siyâ dukkaṭâpattikkhandhena. — la —

anâdariyaṃ paṭicca udake . . . karontassa âpatti sattannaṃ âpattikkhandhânaṃ katîhi . . . ekena âpattikkandhena saṃgahitâ dukkaṭâpattikkhandhena.

saṃgahitavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ catutthaṃ. ||4||

methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevantassa âpattiyo channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ katîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhanti. methunaṃ . . . ekena samuṭṭhânena samuṭṭhanti kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti na vâcato. — la —

anâdariyaṃ paṭicca udake . . . karontassa âpatti channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ katîhi . . . ekena samuṭṭhânena samuṭṭhâti kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato.

samuṭṭhânavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ pañcamaṃ. ||5||

methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevantassa âpattiyo catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ. methunaṃ . . . adhikaraṇânaṃ âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ. — la —.

anâdariyaṃ paṭicca udake . . . karontassa âpatti catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ. anâdariyaṃ . . . adhikaraṇânaṃ âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ.

adhikaraṇavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ. ||6||

methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevantassa âpattiyo sattannaṃ samathânaṃ katîhi samathehi sammanti. methunaṃ . . . samathânaṃ tîhi samathehi sammanti siyâ sammukhâvinayena ca paṭiññâtakaraṇena ca siyâ sammukhâvinayena ca tiṇavatthârakena ca. — la —.

anâdariyaṃ paṭicca udake . . . karontassa âpatti sattannaṃ samathânaṃ katîhi . . . samathânaṃ tîhi samathehi sammati siyâ sammukhâvinayena ca paṭiññâtakaraṇena ca siyâ sammukhâvinayena ca tiṇavatthârakena ca.

samathavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ sattamaṃ. ||7||

methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanto kati âpattiyo âpajjati. methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanto tisso âpattiyo âpajjati. akkhayite sarîre methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati, âpatti pârâjikassa. yebhuyyena khayite sarîre methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati, âpatti thullaccayassa. vattakate mukhe acchu-

pantaṃ aṅgajâtaṃ paveseti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanto imâ tisso âpattiyo âpajjati. tâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti, sattannaṃ âpattikkhandhânaṃ katîhi âpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitâ, channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ katîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhanti, catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ, sattannaṃ samathânaṃ katîhi samathehi sammanti. tâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti siyâ sîlavipattiṃ siyâ âcâravipattiṃ, sattannaṃ âpattikkhandhânaṃ tîhi âpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitâ siyâ pârâjikâpattikkhandhena siyâ thullaccayâpattikkhandhena siyâ dukkaṭâpattikkhandhena, channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ ekena samuṭṭhânena samuṭṭhanti kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti na vâcato, catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ, sattannaṃ samathânaṃ tîhi samathehi sammanti siyâ sammukhâvinayena ca paṭiññâtakaraṇena ca, siyâ sammukhâvinayena ca tiṇavatthârakena ca. — la —.

anâdariyaṃ paṭicca udake . . . karonto kati âpattiyo âpajjati. anâdariyaṃ . . . karonto ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjati dukkaṭaṃ. anâdariyaṃ . . . karonto imaṃ ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjati. sâ âpatti catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajati . . . (*as above; instead of* samuṭṭhanti *read* samuṭṭhâti) . . . katîhi samathehi sammati. sâ âpatti catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ ekaṃ vipattiṃ bhajati âcâravipattiṃ, sattannaṃ âpattikkhandhânaṃ ekena âpattikkhandhena saṃgahitâ dukkaṭâpattikkhandhena, channaṃ . . . (*as above*) . . . tiṇavatthârakena ca.

samuccayavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ. ||8||

ime aṭṭha vârâ sajjhâyamaggena likhitâ. tass' uddânaṃ:

katthapaññatti, kati ca, vipatti, saṃgahena ca,
samuṭṭhânâdhikaraṇâ, samathâ, samuccayena câ 'ti.|

yan tena bhagavatâ jânatâ passatâ arahatâ sammâsambuddhena methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayâ pârâjikaṃ kattha paññattaṃ kaṃ ârabbha kismiṃ vatthusmiṃ — la — kenâbhatan ti. yan tena bhagavatâ . . . paṭisevanapaccayâ

pârâjikaṃ kattha paññattan ti Vesâliyâ paññattaṃ . . . (see chap. 1, Pârâj. 1.) . . . kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato —la— kenâbhatan ti paramparâbhataṃ:

Upâli Dâsako c' eva Sonako Siggavo tathâ
Moggaliputtena pañcamâ ete Jambusirivhaye —la—
ete nâgâ mahâpaññâ vinayaññû maggakovidâ
vinayaṃ dîpe pakâsesuṃ piṭakaṃ Tambapaṇṇiyâ 'ti. ||1||

yan tena bhagavatâ . . . sammâsambuddhena adinnaṃ âdiyanapaccayâ pârâjikaṃ kattha paññattan ti Râjagahe paññattaṃ . . . (see chap. 1) . . . ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. ||2||
sañcicca manussaviggahaṃ jîvitâ voropanapaccayâ pârâjikaṃ kattha paññattan ti Vesâliyâ paññattaṃ . . . ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. ||3||
asantaṃ abhûtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapanapaccayâ pârâjikaṃ kattha paññattan ti Vesâliyâ paññattaṃ . . . ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. ||4||

yan tena bhagavatâ . . . sammâsambuddhena upakkamitvâ asuciṃ mocanapaccayâ saṃghâdiseso kattha paññatto kaṃ ârabbha kismiṃ vatthusmiṃ —la— kenâbhatan ti. yan tena bhagavatâ . . . mocanapaccayâ saṃghâdiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Sâvatthiyâ paññatto . . . na vâcato —la— kenâbhatan ti paramparâbhataṃ:
Upâli Dâsako . . . Tambapaṇṇiyâ 'ti. ||1||
mâtugâmena saddhiṃ kâyasaṃsaggasamâpajjanapaccayâ saṃghâdiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Sâvatthiyâ paññatto . . . samuṭṭhâti na vâcato. ||2||
mâtugâmaṃ duṭṭhullâhi vâcâhi obhâsanapaccayâ saṃghâdiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Sâvatthiyâ paññatto . . . ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. ||3||
mâtugâmassa santike attakâmapâricariyâya vaṇṇaṃ bhâsanapaccayâ saṃghâdiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Sâvatthiyâ paññatto . . . ||4||
sañcarittaṃ samâpajjanapaccayâ saṃghâdiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Sâvatthiyâ paññatto . . . ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. ||5||
saññâcikâya kuṭiṃ kârâpanapaccayâ saṃghâdiseso kattha

paññatto 'ti Âḷaviyâ paññatto . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||6||
mahallakaṃ vihâraṃ kârâpanapaccayâ saṃghâdiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Kosambiyâ paññatto . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||7||
bhikkhuṃ amûlakena pârâjikena dhammena anuddhaṃsanapaccayâ saṃghâdiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Râjagahe paññatto 'ti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||8||
bhikkhuṃ aññabhâgiyassa adhikaraṇassa kiñcidesaṃ lesamattaṃ upâdâya pârâjikena dhammena anuddhaṃsanapaccayâ saṃghâdiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Râjagahe paññatto . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||9||
saṃghabhedakassa bhikkhuno yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na ppaṭinissajjanapaccayâ saṃghâdiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Râjagahe paññatto . . . ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. ||10||
bhedakânuvattakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na ppaṭinissajjanapaccayâ saṃghâdiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Râjagahe paññatto . . . ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. ||11||
dubbacassa bhikkhuno yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na ppaṭinissajjanapaccayâ saṃghâdiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Kosambiyâ paññatto . . . ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. ||12||
kuladûsakassa bhikkhuno yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na ppaṭinissajjanapaccayâ saṃghâdiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Sâvatthiyâ paññatto . . . ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. ||13||
— la —.
anâdariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccâraṃ vâ passâvaṃ vâ kheḷaṃ vâ karaṇapaccayâ dukkaṭaṃ kattha paññattan ti Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ. kaṃ ârabbhâ 'ti chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû udake uccâram pi passâvam pi kheḷam pi akaṃsu tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. ekâ paññatti ekâ anupaññatti. channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ ekena samuṭṭhânena samuṭṭhâti kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato. ||75||
katthapaññattivâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||9||

methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayâ kati âpattiyo

âpajjati. methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayâ catasso âpattiyo âpajjati. akkhayite . . . (see chap. 2, Pârâj. 1) . . . âpatti dukkaṭassa; jatumaṭṭhake pâcittiyaṃ. methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayâ imâ catasso âpattiyo âpajjati. ||1||

adinnaṃ âdiyanapaccayâ . . . tisso âpattiyo âpajjati . . . (see chap. 2, Pârâj. 2) . . . dukkaṭassa. adinnaṃ âdiyanapaccayâ imâ tisso âpattiyo âpajjati. ||2||

sañcicca manussaviggahaṃ jîvitâ voropanapaccayâ . . . tisso âpattiyo âpajjati . . . pârâjikassa. sañcicca man. j. voropanapaccayâ imâ tisso âpattiyo âpajjati. ||3||

asantaṃ abhûtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapanapaccayâ . . . tisso âpattiyo âpajjati . . . dukkaṭassa. asantaṃ . . . ullapanapaccayâ imâ tisso âpattiyo âpajjati. ||4||

uppakkamitvâ asuciṃ mocanapaccayâ . . . tisso âpattiyo âpajjati . . . ||1||

kâyasaṃsaggaṃ samâpajjanapaccayâ . . . pañca âpattiyo âpajjati. avassutâ bhikkhunî avassutassa purisapuggalassa adhakkhakaṃ ubbhajânumaṇḍalaṃ gahaṇaṃ sâdiyati, âpatti pârâjikassa. bhikkhu kâyena kâyaṃ âmasati, âpatti saṃghâdisesassa. kâyena kâyapaṭibaddhaṃ âmasati, âpatti thullaccayassa. kâyapaṭibaddhena kâyapaṭibaddhaṃ âmasati, âpatti dukkaṭassa. aṅgulipatodake pâcittiyaṃ. kâyasaṃsaggaṃ samâpajjanapaccayâ imâ pañca âpattiyo âpajjati. ||2||

mâtugâmaṃ duṭṭhullâhi vâcâhi obhâsanapaccayâ tisso âpattiyo âpajjati . . . (see chap. 2). ||3||

attakâmapâricariyâya vaṇṇaṃ bhâsanapaccayâ tisso âpattiyo âpajjati . . .

sañcarittaṃ samâpajjanapaccayâ tisso âpattiyo âpajjati . . . (*etc., see chap.* 2. *Instead of* kârâpento, anuddhaṃsento, paṭinissajjanto *read* kârâpanapaccayâ, anuddhaṃsanapaccayâ, paṭinissajjanapaccayâ). ||4–12||

kuladûsako bhikkhu yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjanapaccayâ tisso âpattiyo âpajjati, ñattiyâ dukkaṭaṃ, dvîhi kammavâcâhi thullaccayâ, kammavâcâpariyosâne âpatti saṃghâdisesassa. ||13|| —la—

anâdariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccâraṃ vâ passâvaṃ vâ kheḷaṃ

vâ karaṇapaccayâ kati âpattiyo âpajjati. anâdariyaṃ . . . karaṇapaccayâ ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjati dukkaṭaṃ. anâdariyaṃ . . . karaṇapaccayâ imaṃ ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjati. ||75||

katâpattivâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dutiyaṃ. ||**10**||

methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti. methunaṃ . . . vipattînaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti siyâ sîlavipattiṃ siyâ âcâravipattiṃ. — la —

anâdariyaṃ paṭicca udake . . . karaṇapaccayâ âpatti catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajati. anâdariyaṃ . . . vipattînaṃ ekaṃ vipattiṃ bhajati âcâravipattiṃ.

vipattivâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ tatiyaṃ. ||**11**||

methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayâ âpattiyo sattannaṃ âpattikkhandhânaṃ katîhi âpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitâ. methunaṃ . . . âpattikkhandhânaṃ catûhi âpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitâ siyâ pârâjikâpattikkhandhena siyâ thullaccayâpattikkhandhena siyâ pâcittiyâpattikkhandhena siyâ dukkaṭâpattikkhandhena. — la —.

anâdariyaṃ paṭicca udake . . . karaṇapaccayâ âpatti . . . (*see chap.* 4) . . . dukkaṭâpattikkhandhena.

saṃgahitavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ catutthaṃ. ||**12**||

methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayâ âpattiyo channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ . . . (*see chap.* 5; *instead of* karontassa *read* karaṇapaccayâ).

samuṭṭhânavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ pañcamaṃ. ||**13**||

methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ . . . (*see chap.* 6).

adhikaraṇavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ. ||**14**||

methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayâ âpattiyo sattannaṃ samathânaṃ . . . (*see chap.* 7).

samathavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ sattamaṃ. ||**15**||

methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayâ kati âpattiyo âpajjati. methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayâ catasso

âpattiyo âpajjati; akkhayite . . . (*see chap.* 10) . . . pâcittiyaṃ. methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayâ imâ catasso âpattiyo âpajjati. tâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ . . . (*see chap.* 8) . . . katîhi samathehi sammanti. tâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti siyâ sîlavipattiṃ siyâ âcâravipattiṃ, sattannaṃ âpattikkhandhânaṃ catûhi âpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitâ siyâ pârâjikâpattikkhandhena siyâ thullaccayâpattikkhandhena siyâ pâcittiyâpattikkhandhena siyâ dukkaṭâpattikkhandhena, channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ . . . (*chap.* 8, *down to the end of that chapter. Instead of* karonto *read* karaṇapaccayâ.) . . . tiṇavatthârakena câ 'ti. ||**16**||

samuccayavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ. aṭṭha paccayavârâ niṭṭhitâ.

Mahâvibhaṅge mahâbhede soḷasa mahâvârâ niṭṭhitâ.

II.

Yan tena bhagavatâ jânatâ passatâ arahatâ sammâsambuddhena bhikkhunînaṃ pañcamaṃ pârâjikaṃ kattha paññattaṃ . . . (*see* I. 1, Pârâjika 1. *Instead of* pañcannaṃ pâtimokkhuddesânaṃ *read* catunnaṃ pâtimokkhuddesânaṃ) . . . kati atthavase paṭicca bhagavatâ bhikkhunînaṃ pañcamaṃ pârâjikaṃ paññattaṃ, kâ sikkhanti, kâ sikkhitasikkhâ, kattha ṭhitaṃ, kâ dhârenti, kassa vacanaṃ, kenâbhatan ti.

yan tena bhagavatâ . . . bhikkhunînaṃ pañcamaṃ pârâjikaṃ kattha paññattan ti Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ. kaṃ ârabbhâ 'ti Sundarînandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ârabbha. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti Sundarînandâ bhikkhunî avassutâ avassutassa purisapuggalassa kâyasaṃsaggaṃ sâdiyi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. atthi tattha paññatti anupaññatti anuppannapaññattîti ekâ paññatti, anupaññatti anuppannapaññatti tasmiṃ n' atthi. sabbatthapaññatti padesapaññattîti sabbatthapaññatti. sâdhâraṇapaññatti asâdhâraṇapaññattîti asâdhâraṇapaññatti. ekatopaññati ubhatopaññattîti ekatopaññatti. catunnaṃ pâtimokkhuddesânaṃ . . . (*see* I. 1) . . . kati atthavase paṭicca bhagavatâ bhikkhunînaṃ pañcamaṃ pârâjikaṃ paññattan ti dasa atthavase paṭicca bhagavatâ bhikkhunînaṃ pañcamaṃ pârâjikaṃ paññattaṃ saṃghasuṭṭhutâya . . . (*see* I. 1. *Instead of* puggalânaṃ *and* bhikkhûnaṃ *read* bhikkhunînaṃ.) . . . vinayânuggahâya. kâ sikkhantîti sekhâ ca puthujjanakalyâṇikâ ca sikkhanti. kâ sikkhitasikkhâ 'ti arahantâ sikkhitasikkhâ. kattha ṭhitan ti sikkhâkâmâsu ṭhitaṃ. kâ dhârentîti yâsaṃ vattati tâ dhârenti. kassa vacanan ti bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammâsambuddhassa. kenâbhatan ti paramparâbhataṃ:

Upâli Dâsako c' eva . . .

vinayaṃ dîpe pakâsesuṃ piṭakaṃ Tambapaṇṇiyâ 'ti. ||1||

yan tena bhagavatâ . . . bhikkhunînaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ pârâjikaṃ kattha paññattan ti Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ. kaṃ ârabbhâ 'ti Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ârabbha. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti Thullanandâ bhikkhunî jânaṃ pârâjikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhâpannaṃ bhikkhuniṃ n' ev' attanâ paṭicodesi na gaṇassa ârocesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. ekâ paññatti. channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ ekena samuṭṭhânena samuṭṭhâti kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. ||2||

bhikkhunînaṃ sattamaṃ pârâjikaṃ kattha paññattan ti Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ârabbha . . . Thullanandâ bhikkhunî samaggena saṃghena ukkhittaṃ Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabâdhipubbaṃ anuvatti . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhânena samuṭṭhâti dhuranikkhepe. ||3||

bhikkhunînaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ pârâjikaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo aṭṭhamaṃ vatthuṃ paripûresuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhânena samuṭṭhâti dhuranikkhepe. ||4||

aṭṭha pârâjikâ niṭṭhitâ. tass' uddânaṃ :

methun'-âdinnâdânañ ca, manussaviggah,' uttari
kâyasaṃsaggaṃ, châdeti, ukkhittâ, aṭṭhavatthukâ
paññâpesi mahâvîro chejjavatthu asaṃsayâ 'ti.

yan tena bhagavatâ . . . ussayavâdikâya bhikkhuniyâ aṭṭaṃ karontiyâ saṃghâdiseso kattha paññatto kaṃ ârabbha kismiṃ vatthusmin ti —la— kenâbhatan ti.

yan tena bhagavatâ . . . ussayavâdikâya bhikkhuniyâ aṭṭaṃ karontiyâ saṃghâdiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Sâvatthiyâ paññatto. kaṃ ârabbhâ 'ti Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ârabbha. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti Thullanandâ bhikkhunî ussayavâdikâ vihari tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. atthi tattha . . . (*see* II. 1, Pârâj. 1. *Instead of* dutiyena uddesena, pârâjikâpattikkhandho *read* tatiyena uddesena, saṃghâdisesâpattikkhandho.) . . . samuṭṭhâtîti dvîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca samuṭṭhâti na cittato, siyâ kâyato ca

vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti — pa — kenâbhatan ti paramparâbhataṃ :

Upâli Dâsako c' eva . . .

vinayaṃ dîpe pakâsesuṃ piṭakaṃ Tambapaṇṇiyâ 'ti. ||1||

coriṃ vuṭṭhâpentiyâ saṃghâdiseso . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññatto . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ârabbha . . . Thullanandâ bhikkhunî coriṃ vuṭṭhâpesi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti, siyâ vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na kâyato, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. ||2||

ekâya gâmantaraṃ gacchantiyâ saṃghâdiseso . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññatto . . . aññataraṃ bhikkhuniṃ ârabbha . . . aññatarâ bhikkhunî ekâ gâmantaraṃ gacchi . . . ekâ paññatti tisso anupaññattiyo . . . ekena s. s. paṭhamapârâjike. ||3||

samaggena saṃghena ukkhittaṃ bhikkhuniṃ dhammena vinayena satthu sâsanena anapaloketvâ kârakasaṃghaṃ anaññâya gaṇassa chandaṃ osârentiyâ saṃghâdiseso . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññatto . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ârabbha . . . Thullanandâ bhikkhunî samaggena saṃghena ukkhittaṃ bhikkhuniṃ dhammena vinayena satthu sâsanena anapaloketvâ kârakasaṃghaṃ anaññâya gaṇassa chandaṃ osâresi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena s. s. dhuranikkhepe. ||4||

avassutâya bhikkhuniyâ avassutassa purisapuggalassa hatthato khâdaniyaṃ vâ bhojaniyaṃ vâ sahatthâ paṭiggahetvâ bhuñjantiyâ saṃghâdiseso . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññatto . . . Sundarînandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ârabbha . . . Sundarînandâ bhikkhunî avassutâ avassutassa purisapuggalassa hatthato âmisaṃ paṭiggahesi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena s. s. paṭhamapârâjike. ||5||

kin te ayye eso purisapuggalo karissati avassuto vâ anavassuto vâ yato tvaṃ anavassutâ, iṅgh' ayye yan te eso purisapuggalo deti khâdaniyaṃ vâ bhojaniyaṃ vâ taṃ tvaṃ sahatthâ paṭiggahetvâ khâda vâ bhuñja vâ 'ti uyyojentiyâ saṃghâdiseso . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññatto . . . aññataraṃ bhikkhuniṃ ârabbha . . . aññatarâ bhikkhunî kin te ayye . . . bhuñja vâ 'ti uyyojesi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||6||

kupitâya bhikkhuniyâ yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na

paṭinissajjantiyâ saṃghâdiseso . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññatto Caṇḍakâliṃ bhikkhuniṃ ârabbha . . . Caṇḍakâlî bhikkhunî kupitâ anattamanâ evaṃ avaca: buddhaṃ paccâcikkhâmi dhammaṃ paccâcikkhâmi saṃghaṃ paccâcikkhâmi sikkhaṃ paccâcikkhâmîti . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhânena samuṭṭhâti dhuranikkhepe. ||7||

kismiñcid eva adhikaraṇe paccâkatâya bhikkhuniyâ yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjantiyâ saṃghâdiseso . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññatto . . . Caṇḍakâliṃ bhikkhuniṃ ârabbha . . . Caṇḍakâlî bhikkhunî kismiñcid eva adhikaraṇe paccâkatâ kupitâ anattamanâ evaṃ avaca: chandagâminiyo ca bhikkhuniyo dosagâminiyo ca bhikkhuniyo mohagâminiyo ca bhikkhuniyo bhayagâminiyo ca bhikkhuniyo 'ti . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena s. s. dhuranikkhepe. ||8||

saṃsaṭṭhânaṃ bhikkhunînaṃ yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjantînaṃ saṃghâdiseso . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññatto . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo ârabbha . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo saṃsaṭṭhâ vihariṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena s. s. dhuranikkhepe. ||9||

saṃsaṭṭhâ 'va ayye tumhe viharatha mâ tumhe nânâ viharitthâ 'ti uyyojentiyâ yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjantiyâ saṃghâdiseso . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññatto . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ârabbha . . . Thullanandâ bhikkhunî saṃsaṭṭhâ 'va ayye . . . 'ti uyyojesi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena s. s. dhuranikkhepe. ||10||

dasa saṃghâdisesâ niṭṭhitâ. tass' uddânaṃ:

ussaya-corî, gâmantaṃ, ukkhittaṃ, khâdanena ca,
kin te, kupitâ, kismiñci, saṃsaṭṭh', aññâya te dasâ 'ti.|

yan tena bhagavatâ . . . pattasannicayaṃ karontiyâ nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo pattasannicayaṃ akaṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi s. s. kaṭhinake. ||1||

akâlacîvaraṃ kâlacîvaran ti adhiṭṭhahitvâ bhâjâpentiyâ nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ârabbha . . . Thullanandâ bhi-

kkhunî akâlacîvaraṃ kâlacîvaran ti adhiṭṭhahitvâ bhâjâpesi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||2||

bhikkhuniyâ saddhiṃ cîvaraṃ parivattetvâ acchindantiyâ nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ârabbha . . . Thullanandâ bhikkhunî bhikkhuniyâ saddhiṃ cîvaraṃ parivattetvâ acchindi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||3||

aññaṃ viññâpetvâ aññaṃ viññâpentiyâ nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ârabbha . . . Thullanandâ bhikkhunî aññaṃ viññâpetvâ aññaṃ viññâpesi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||4||

aññaṃ cetâpetvâ aññaṃ cetâpentiyâ . . . (*see* § 4. *Instead of* viññ° *read* cet°.) ||5||

aññadatthikena parikkhârena aññuddisikena saṃghikena aññaṃ cetâpentiyâ nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo ârabbha . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo aññadatthikena . . . aññaṃ cetâpesuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||6||

aññadatthikena parikkhârena aññuddisikena saṃghikena saññâcikena aññaṃ cetâpentiyâ . . . ||7||

aññadatthikena parikkhârena aññuddisikena mahâjanikena aññaṃ cetâpentiyâ . . . ||8||

aññadatthikena parikkhârena anuddisikena mahâjanikena saññâcikena aññaṃ cetâpentiyâ . . . ||9||

aññadatthikena parikkhârena aññuddisikena puggalikena saññâcikena aññaṃ cetâpentiyâ nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ârabbha . . . Thullanandâ bhikkhunî aññadatthikena . . . aññaṃ cetâpesi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||10||

atirekacatukkaṃsaparamaṃ garupâpuraṇaṃ cetâpentiyâ nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ârabbha . . . Thullanandâ bhikkhunî râjânaṃ kambalaṃ viññâpesi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||11||

atirekaaḍḍhateyyakaṃsaparamaṃ lahupâpuraṇaṃ cetâ-

pentiyâ nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ârabbha . . . Thullanandâ bhikkhunî râjânaṃ khomaṃ viññâpesi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||12||

dvâdasa nissaggiyâ pâcittiyâ niṭṭhitâ. tass' uddânaṃ :

pattaṃ, akâlakâlañ ca, parivatte ca, viññâpe,
cetâpetvâ, aññadatthi saṃghikañ ca, mahâjani,
saññâcikâ, puggalikâ, catukkaṃs', aḍḍhateyyakâ 'ti.

yan tena bhagavatâ . . . lasuṇaṃ khâdantiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ârabbha . . . Thullanandâ bhikkhunî na mattaṃ jânitvâ lasuṇaṃ harâpesi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi s. s. eḷakalomake. ||1||

sambâdhe lomaṃ saṃharâpentiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo sambâdhe lomaṃ saṃharâpesuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti . . . catûhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||2||

talaghâtake pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . dve bhikkhuniyo ârabbha . . . dve bhikkhuniyo talaghâtakaṃ akaṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena s. s. paṭhamapârâjike. ||3||

jatumaṭṭhake pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . aññataraṃ bhikkhuniṃ ârabbha . . . aññatarâ bhikkhunî jatumaṭṭhakaṃ âdiyi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena s. s. paṭhamapârâjike. ||4||

atirekadvaṅgulapabbaparamaṃ udakasuddhikaṃ âdiyantiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sakkesu paññattaṃ . . . aññataraṃ bhikkhuniṃ ârabbha . . . aññatarâ bhikkhunî atigambhîraṃ udakasuddhikaṃ âdiyi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena s. s. paṭhamapârâjike. ||5||

bhikkhussa bhuñjantassa pâniyena vâ vidhûpanena vâ upatiṭṭhantiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . aññataraṃ bhikkhuniṃ ârabbha . . . aññatarâ bhikkhunî bhikkhussa bhuñjantassa pâniyena ca vidhûpanena ca upatiṭṭhi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi s. s. eḷakalomake. ||6||

âmakadhaññaṃ viññâpetvâ bhuñjantiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo ârabbha . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo âmakadhaññaṃ viññâpetvâ bhuñjiṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . catûhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||7||

uccâraṃ vâ passâvaṃ vâ saṃkâraṃ vâ vighâsaṃ vâ tirokuḍḍe chaḍḍentiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . aññataraṃ bhikkhuniṃ ârabbha . . . aññatarâ bhikkhunî uccâram pi passâvam pi saṃkâram pi vighâsam pi tirokuḍḍe chaḍḍesi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||8||

uccâraṃ vâ passâvaṃ vâ saṃkâraṃ vâ vighâsaṃ vâ harite chaḍḍentiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo ârabbha . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo uccâram pi . . . vighâsam pi harite chaḍḍesuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||9||

naccaṃ vâ gîtaṃ vâ vâditaṃ vâ dassanâya gacchantiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Râjagahe paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo naccam pi gîtam pi vâditam pi dassanâya agamaṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi s. s. eḷakalomake. ||10||

lasuṇavaggo paṭhamo.

rattandhakâre appadîpe purisena saddhiṃ eken' ekâya santiṭṭhantiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . aññataraṃ bhikkhuniṃ ârabbha . . . aññatarâ bhikkhunî rattandhakâre appadîpe purisena saddhiṃ eken' ekâ santiṭṭhi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi s. s. theyyasatthake. ||11||

paṭicchanne okâse purisena saddhiṃ . . . (*see* § 11. *Instead of* rattandhakâre appadîpe *read* paṭicchanne okâse.) ||12||

ajjhokâse purisena saddhiṃ . . . ||13||

rathiyâ vâ byûhe vâ siṅghâṭake vâ purisena saddhiṃ eken' ekâya santiṭṭhantiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ârabbha . . . Thullanandâ bhikkhunî rathiyâpi byûhe pi siṅghâṭake pi purisena saddhiṃ eken' ekâ santiṭṭhi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi s. s. theyyasatthake. ||14||

purebhattaṃ kulâni upasaṃkamitvâ âsane nisîditvâ sâmike anâpucchâ pakkamantiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ pañ-

ñattaṃ . . . aññataraṃ bhikkhuniṃ ârabbha . . . aññatarâ bhikkhunî purebhattaṃ . . . anâpucchâ pakkâmi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi s. s. kaṭhinake. ||15||

pacchâbhattaṃ kulâni upasaṃkamitvâ sâmike anâpucchâ âsane abhinisîdantiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ârabbha . . . Thullanandâ bhikkhunî pacchâbhattaṃ . . . abhinisîdi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi s. s. kaṭhinake. ||16||

vikâle kulâni upasaṃkamitvâ sâmike anâpucchâ seyyaṃ santharitvâ vâ santharâpetvâ vâ abhinisîdantiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo ârabbha . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo vikâle kulâni upasaṃkamitvâ sâmike anâpucchâ seyyaṃ santharitvâ abhinisîdiṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi s. s. kaṭhinake. ||17||

duggahitena dûpadhâritena paraṃ ujjhâpentiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . aññataraṃ bhikkhuniṃ ârabbha . . . aññatarâ bhikkhunî duggahitena dûpadhâritena paraṃ ujjhâpesi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||18||

attânaṃ vâ paraṃ vâ nirayena vâ brahmacariyena vâ abhisapantiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . Caṇḍakâliṃ bhikkhuniṃ ârabbha . . . Caṇḍakâlî bhikkhunî attânam pi param pi nirayena pi brahmacariyena pi abhisapi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||19||

attânaṃ vadhitvâ vadhitvâ rodantiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . Caṇḍakâliṃ bhikkhuniṃ ârabbha . . . Caṇḍakâlî bhikkhunî attânaṃ vadhitvâ vadhitvâ rodi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena s. s. dhuranikkhepe. ||20||

rattandhakâravaggo dutiyo.

naggâ nhâyantiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo ârabbha . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo naggâ nhâyiṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi s. s. eḷakalomake. ||21||

pamâṇâtikkantaṃ udakasâṭikaṃ kârâpentiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo appamâṇikâyo udakasâṭikâyo dhâresuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||22||

bhikkhuniyâ cîvaraṃ visibbetvâ vâ visibbâpetvâ vâ n' eva sibbentiyâ na sibbâpanâya ussukkaṃ karontiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ârabbha . . . Thullanandâ bhikkhunî bhikkhuniyâ . . . n' eva sibbesi na sibbâpanâya ussukkaṃ akâsi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena s. s. dhuranikkhepe. ||23||

pañcâhikaṃ saṃghâṭicâraṃ atikkâmentiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo ârabbha . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo bhikkhunînaṃ hatthe cîvaraṃ nikkhipitvâ santaruttarena janapadacârikaṃ pakkamiṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi s. s. kaṭhinake. ||24||

cîvarasaṃkamanîyaṃ dhârentiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . aññataraṃ bhikkhuniṃ ârabbha . . . aññatarâ bhikkhunî aññatarâya bhikkhuniyâ cîvaraṃ anâpucchâ pârupi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi s. s. kaṭhinake. ||25||

gaṇassa cîvaralâbhaṃ antarâyaṃ karontiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ârabbha . . . Thullanandâ bhikkhunî gaṇassa cîvaralâbhaṃ antarâyaṃ akâsi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||26||

dhammikaṃ cîvaravibhaṅgaṃ paṭibâhantiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ârabbha . . . Thullanandâ bhikkhunî dhammikaṃ cîvaravibhaṅgaṃ paṭibâhi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||27||

agârikassa vâ paribbâjakassa vâ paribbâjikâya vâ samaṇacîvaraṃ dentiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ârabbha . . . Thullanandâ bhikkhunî agârikassa samaṇacîvaraṃ adâsi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||28||

dubbalacîvarapaccâsâya cîvarakâlasamayaṃ atikkâmentiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ârabbha . . . Thullanandâ bhikkhunî dubbalacîvarapaccâsâya cîvarakâlasamayaṃ atikkâmesi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||29||

dhammikaṃ kaṭhinuddhâraṃ paṭibâhantiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ

ârabbha . . . Thullanandâ bhikkhunî dhammikaṃ kaṭhinuddhâraṃ paṭibâhi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||30||

nhânavaggo tatiyo.

dvinnaṃ bhikkhunînaṃ ekamañce tuvaṭṭentînaṃ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo ârabbha . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo dve ekamañce tuvaṭṭesuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi s. s. eḷakalomake. ||31||

dvinnaṃ bhikkhunînaṃ ekattharaṇapâvuraṇe tuvaṭṭentînaṃ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo ârabbha . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo dve ekattharaṇapâvuraṇe tuvaṭṭesuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi s. s. eḷakalomake. ||32||

bhikkhuniyâ sañcicca aphâsuṃ karontiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ârabbha . . . Thullanandâ bhikkhunî bhikkhuniyâ sañcicca aphâsuṃ akâsi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||33||

dukkhitaṃ sahajîviniṃ n' eva upaṭṭhentiyâ na upaṭṭhâpanâya ussukkaṃ karontiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ârabbha . . . Thullanandâ bhikkhunî dukkhitaṃ sahajîviniṃ n' eva upaṭṭhesi na upaṭṭhâpanâya ussukkaṃ akâsi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena s. s. dhuranikkhepe. ||34||

bhikkhuniyâ upassayaṃ datvâ kupitâya anattamanâya nikkaḍḍhantiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ârabbha . . . Thullanandâ bhikkhunî bhikkhuniyâ upassayaṃ datvâ kupitâ anattamanâ nikkaḍḍhi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||35||

saṃsaṭṭhâya bhikkhuniyâ yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjantiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . Caṇḍakâliṃ bhikkhuniṃ ârabbha . . . Caṇḍakâlî bhikkhunî saṃsaṭṭhâ vihari . . . ekâ paññatti . . . . ekena s. s. dhuranikkhepe. ||36||

antoraṭṭhe sâsaṅkasammate sappaṭibhaye asatthikâya cârikaṃ carantiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . .

sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo ârabbha . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo antoraṭṭhe sâsaṅkasammate sappaṭibhaye asatthikâyo cârikaṃ cariṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi s. s. eḷakalomake. ||37||

tiroraṭṭhe sâsaṅkasammate . . . (*see* § 37). ||38||

antovassaṃ cârikaṃ carantiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Râjagahe paññattaṃ . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo ârabbha . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo antovassaṃ cârikaṃ cariṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi s. s. eḷakalomake. ||39||

vassaṃ vutthâya bhikkhuniyâ cârikaṃ na pakkamantiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Râjagahe paññattaṃ . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo ârabbha . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo vassaṃ vutthâ cârikaṃ na pakkamiṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena s. s. paṭhamapârâjike. ||40||

tuvaṭṭavaggo catuttho.

râjâgâraṃ vâ cittâgâraṃ vâ ârâmaṃ vâ uyyânaṃ vâ pokkharaṇiṃ vâ dassanâya gacchantiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo râjâgaram pi cittâgâram pi dassanâya agamaṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi s. s. eḷakalomake. ||41||

âsandiṃ vâ pallaṅkaṃ vâ paribhuñjantiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo ârabbha . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo âsandim pi pallaṅkam pi paribhuñjiṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi s. s. eḷakalomake. ||42||

suttaṃ kantantiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo suttaṃ kantiṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi s. s. eḷakalomake. ||43||

gihiveyyâvaccaṃ karontiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo ârabbha . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo gihiveyyâvaccaṃ akaṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi s. s. eḷakalomake. ||44||

bhikkhunîhi eh' ayye imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamehîti vuccamânâya sâdhû 'ti paṭisuṇitvâ n' eva vûpasamentiyâ na vûpasamâya ussukkaṃ karontiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ârabbha . . .

Thullanandâ bhikkhunî bhikkhunîhi eh' ayye . . . vuccamânâ sâdhû 'ti paṭisuṇitvâ n'eva vûpasamesi na vûpasamâya ussukkaṃ akâsi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena s. s. dhuranikkhepe. ||45||

agârikassa vâ paribbâjakassa vâ paribbâjikâya vâ sahatthâ khâdaniyaṃ vâ bhojaniyaṃ vâ dentiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ârabbha . . . Thullanandâ bhikkhunî agârikassa sahatthâ khâdaniyam pi bhojaniyam pi adâsi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi s. s. eḷakalomake. ||46||

âvasathacîvaraṃ anissajjitvâ paribhuñjantiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ârabbha . . . Thullanandâ bhikkhunî âvasathacîvaraṃ anissajjitvâ paribhuñji . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi s. s. kaṭhinake. ||47||

âvasathaṃ anissajjitvâ cârikaṃ pakkamantiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ârabbha . . . Thullanandâ bhikkhunî âvasathaṃ anissajjitvâ cârikaṃ pakkâmi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi s. s. kaṭhinake. ||48||

tiracchânavijjaṃ pariyâpuṇantiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkuniyo tiracchânavijjaṃ pariyâpuṇiṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi s. s. padasodhamme. ||49||

tiracchânavijjaṃ vâcentiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . (*see* § 49. *Instead of* pariyâpuṇiṃsu *read* vâcesuṃ.) ||50||

cittâgâravaggo pañcamo.

jânaṃ sabhikkhukaṃ ârâmaṃ anâpucchâ pavisantiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo ârabbha . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo anâpucchâ ârâmaṃ pavisiṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti dve anupaññattiyo . . . ekena s. s. dhuranikkhepe. ||51||

bhikkhuṃ akkosantiyâ paribhâsantiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Vesâliyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo âyasmantaṃ Upâliṃ akkosiṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||52||

caṇḍikatâya gaṇaṃ paribhâsantiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâva-

tthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ârabbha . . . Thullanandâ bhikkhunî caṇḍikatâ gaṇaṃ paribhâsi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||53||

nimantitâya vâ pavâritâya vâ khâdaniyaṃ vâ bhojaniyaṃ vâ bhuñjantiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo ârabbha . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo bhuttâvî pavâritâ aññatra bhuñjiṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . catûhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||54||

kulaṃ maccharâyantiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . aññataraṃ bhikkhuniṃ ârabbha . . . aññatarâ bhikkhunî kulaṃ maccharâyi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||55||

abhikkhuke âvâse vassaṃ vasantiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo ârabbha . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo abhikkhuke âvâse vassaṃ vasiṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi s. s. eḷakalomake. ||56||

vassaṃ vutthâya bhikkhuniyâ ubhatosaṃghe tîhi ṭhânehi na pavârentiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo ârabbha . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo vassaṃ vutthâ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ na pavâresuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena s. s. dhuranikkhepe. ||57||

ovâdâya vâ saṃvâsâya vâ na gacchantiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sakkesu paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo ovâdaṃ na gacchiṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena s. s. paṭhamapârâjike. ||58||

uposatham pi na pucchantiyâ ovâdam pi na yâcantiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo ârabbha . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo uposatham pi na pucchiṃsu ovâdam pi na yâciṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena s. s. dhuranikkhepe. ||59||

pasâkhe jâtaṃ gaṇḍaṃ vâ rûhitaṃ vâ anapaloketvâ saṃghaṃ vâ gaṇaṃ vâ purisena saddhiṃ eken' ekâya bhedâpentiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . aññataraṃ bhikkhuniṃ ârabbha . . . aññatarâ bhikkhunî pasâkhe jâtaṃ gaṇḍaṃ purisena saddhiṃ eken' ekâ bhedâpesi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi s. s. kaṭhinake. ||60||

ârâmavaggo chaṭṭho.

gabbhiniṃ vuṭṭhâpentiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññ-

ñattaṃ . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo ârabbha . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo gabbhiniṃ vuṭṭhâpesuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||61||

pâyantiṃ vuṭṭhâpentiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . ||62||

dve vassâni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkhaṃ sikkhamânaṃ vuṭṭhâpentiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . ||63||

dve vassâni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhaṃ sikkhamânaṃ saṃghena asammataṃ vuṭṭhâpentiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . ||64||

ûnadvâdasavassaṃ gihigataṃ vuṭṭhâpentiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . ||65||

paripuṇṇadvâdasavassaṃ gihigataṃ dve vassâni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkhaṃ vuṭṭhâpentiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . ||66||

paripuṇṇadvâdasavassaṃ gihigataṃ dve vassâni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhaṃ saṃghena asammataṃ vuṭṭhâpentiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . ||67||

sahajîviniṃ vuṭṭhâpetvâ dve vassâni n' eva anugaṇhantiyâ na anuggahâpentiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ârabbha . . . Thullanandâ bhikkhunî sahajîviniṃ vuṭṭhâpetvâ dve vassâni n' eva anuggahesi na anuggahâpesi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena s. s. dhuranikkhepe. ||68||

vuṭṭhâpitaṃ pavattiniṃ dve vassâni nânubandhantiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo ârabbha . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo vuṭṭhâpitaṃ pavattiniṃ dve vassâni nânubandhiṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena s. s. paṭhamapârâjike. ||69||

sahajîviniṃ vuṭṭhâpetvâ n' eva vûpakâsentiyâ na vûpakâsâpentiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ârabbha . . . Thullanandâ bhikkhunî sahajîviniṃ vuṭṭhâpetvâ n' eva vûpakâsesi na vûpakâsâpesi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena s. s. dhuranikkhepe. ||70||

gabbhinîvaggo sattamo.

ûnavîsativassaṃ kumâribhûtaṃ vuṭṭhâpentiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . (*see* § 61). ||71||

paripuṇṇavîsativassaṃ kumâribhûtaṃ dve vassâni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkhaṃ vuṭṭhâpentiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . ||72||

paripuṇṇavîsativassam kumâribhûtaṃ dve vassâni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhaṃ saṃghena asammataṃ vuṭṭhâpentiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . ||73||

ûnadvâdasavassâya vuṭṭhâpentiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo ârabbha . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo ûnadvâdasavassâ vuṭṭhâpesuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||74||

paripuṇṇadvâdasavassâya saṃghena asammatâya vuṭṭhâpentiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo ârabbha . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo paripuṇṇadvâdasavassâ saṃghena asammatâ vuṭṭhâpesuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||75||

alan tâva te ayye vuṭṭhâpitenâ 'ti vuccamânâya sâdhû 'ti paṭisuṇitvâ pacchâ khîyadhammaṃ âpajjantiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . Caṇḍakâliṃ bhikkhuniṃ ârabbha . . . Caṇḍakâlî bhikkhunî alan tâva te ayye vuṭṭhâpitenâ 'ti vuccamânâ sâdhû 'ti paṭisuṇitvâ pacchâ khîyadhammaṃ âpajji . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||76||

sikkhamânaṃ sace me tvaṃ ayye cîvaraṃ dassasi evâhan taṃ vuṭṭhâpessâmîti vatvâ n' eva vuṭṭhâpentiyâ na vuṭṭhâpanâya ussukkaṃ karontiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ârabbha . . . Thullanandâ bhikkhunî sikkhamânaṃ sace me . . . vatvâ n' eva vuṭṭhâpesi na vuṭṭhâpanâya ussukkaṃ akâsi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena s. s. dhuranikkhepe. ||77||

sikkhamânaṃ sace maṃ tvaṃ ayye dve vassâni anubandhissasi evâhan taṃ vuṭṭhâpessâmîti . . . (*see* § 77). ||78||

purisasaṃsaṭṭhaṃ kumârakasaṃsaṭṭhaṃ caṇḍiṃ sokâvâsaṃ sikkhamânaṃ vuṭṭhâpentiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ârabbha . . . Thullanandâ bhikkhunî purisasaṃsaṭṭhaṃ . . . sikkhamânaṃ vuṭṭhâpesi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||79||

mâtâpitûhi vâ sâmikena vâ ananuññâtaṃ sikkhamânaṃ vuṭṭhâpentiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ârabbha . . . Thullanandâ bhikkhunî mâtâpitûhi pi sâmikenâpi ananuññâtaṃ sikkhamânaṃ

vuṭṭhâpesi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . catûhi s. s., siyâ vâcato samuṭṭhâti na kâyato na cittato, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca samuṭṭhâti na cittato, siyâ vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na kâyato, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. ||80||

pârivâsikachandadânena sikkhamânaṃ vuṭṭhâpentiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Râjagahe paññattaṃ . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ârabbha . . . Thullanandâ bhikkhunî pârivâsikachandadânena sikkhamânaṃ vuṭṭhâpesi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||81||

anuvassaṃ vuṭṭhâpentiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo ârabbha . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo anuvassaṃ vuṭṭhâpesuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||82||

ekaṃ vassaṃ dve vuṭṭhâpentiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . (*see* § 82). ||83||

kumâribhûtavaggo aṭṭhamo.

chattupâhanaṃ dhârentiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo chattupâhanaṃ dharesuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti ekâ anupaññatti . . . dvîhi s. s. eḷakalomake. ||84||

yânena yâyantiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . (*see* § 84. *Read:* yânena yâyiṃsu.) ||85||

saṃghâṇiṃ dhârentiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . aññataraṃ bhikkhuniṃ ârabbha . . . aññatarâ bhikkhunî saṃghâṇiṃ dhâresi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi s. s. eḷakalomake. ||86||

itthâlaṃkâraṃ dhârentiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo itthâlaṃkâraṃ dhâresuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi s. s. eḷakalomake. ||87||

gandhavaṇṇakena nhâyantiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . (*see* § 87. *Read:* gandhavaṇṇakena nhâyiṃsu.) ||88||

vâsitakena piññâkena nhâyantiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . ||89||

bhikkhuniyâ ummaddâpentiyâ parimaddâpentiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo ârabbha . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo bhikkhuniyâ ummaddâpesuṃ parimaddâpesuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi s. s. eḷakalomake. ||90||

sikkhamânâya ummaddâpentiyâ parimaddâpentiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . ||91||

sâmaṇeriyâ ummaddâpentiyâ parimaddâpentiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . ||92||

gihiniyâ ummaddâpentiyâ parimaddâpentiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . ||93||

bhikkhussa purato anâpucchâ âsane nisîdantiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo ârabbha . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo bhikkhussa purato anâpucchâ âsane nisîdiṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi s. s. kaṭhinake. ||94||

anokâsakataṃ bhikkhuṃ pañhaṃ pucchantiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo ârabbha . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo anokâsakataṃ bhikkhuṃ pañhaṃ pucchiṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi s. s. padasodhamme. ||95||

asaṃkacchikâya gâmaṃ pavisantiyâ pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . aññataraṃ bhikkhuniṃ ârabbha . . . aññatarâ bhikkhunî asaṃkacchikâ gâmaṃ pâvisi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi s. s., siyâ kâyato samuṭṭhâti na vâcato na cittato, siyâ kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato. ||96||

chattupâhanavaggo navamo. navavaggakhuddakâ niṭṭhitâ.

tass' uddânaṃ:

lasuṇaṃ, saṃhare lomaṃ, tala-maṭṭhañ ca, suddhikaṃ,
bhuñjant,' âmakadhaññânaṃ, dve vighâsena, dassanâ,|
andhakâre, paṭicchanne, ajjhokâse, rathikâya ca,
pure, pacchâ, vikâle ca, duggahi, niraye, vadhi,|
nagg'-odakâ, visibbetvâ, pañcâhikaṃ, saṃkamaniyaṃ,
gaṇaṃ, vibhaṅga-samaṇaṃ, dubbalaṃ, kaṭhinena ca,|
ekamañc'-attharaṇena ca, sañcicca, sahajîvinî,
datvâ, saṃsaṭṭha-anto ca, tiro, vassaṃ, na pakkame,|
râjâ, âsandi, suttañ ca, gihi, vûpasamena ca,
dade, cîvar'-âvasathaṃ, pariyâpuṇañ ca, vâcaye,|
ârâm', akkosa-caṇḍi ca, bhuñjeyya, kulamaccharî,
vase, pavâraṇ'-ovâdaṃ, dve dhamme, pasâkhena ca,|
gabbhinî, pâyantî, cha dhamme, asammat', ûnadvâdasa,

paripuṇṇañ ca, saṃghena, saha, vuṭṭhâ, cha pañca ca,|
kumâri, dve ca, saṃghena, dvâdas,' asammatena ca,
alaṃ, sace ca, dve vassaṃ, saṃsaṭṭhâ, sâmikena ca,|
pârivâsik'-ânuvassaṃ, duve vuṭṭhâpanena ca,
chatta-yânena, saṃghaṇi, itthâlaṃkâra-vaṇṇake,|
piññâka-bhikkhunî c' eva, sikkhâ ca, sâmaṇerikâ,
gihi, bhikkhussa purato, anokâsaṃ, saṃkacchikâ 'ti.|

tesaṃ vaggânaṃ uddânaṃ :

lasuṇ'-andhakârâ, nhânaṃ, tuvaṭṭâ, cittâgârakâ,
ârâmaṃ, gabbhinî c' eva, kumârâ, chattupâhanâ 'ti.|

sappiṃ viññâpetvâ bhuñjantiyâ pâṭidesaniyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo sappiṃ viññâpetvâ bhuñjiṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti ekâ anupaññatti . . . catûhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||1||

telaṃ viññâpetvâ . . . ||2||
madhuṃ viññâpetvâ . . . ||3||
phâṇitaṃ viññâpetvâ . . . ||4||
macchaṃ viññâpetvâ . . . ||5||
maṃsaṃ viññâpetvâ . . . ||6||
khîraṃ viññâpetvâ . . . ||7||
dadhiṃ viññâpetvâ . . . catûhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti, siyâ kâyato samuṭṭhâti na vâcato na cittato, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca samuṭṭhâti na cittato, siyâ kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. ||8||

aṭṭha pâṭidesaniyâ niṭṭhitâ. tass' uddânaṃ :

sappi, telaṃ, madhuñ c' eva, phâṇitaṃ, maccham eva ca,
maṃsaṃ, khîraṃ, dadhiñ câpi viññâpetvâna bhikkhunî :
pâṭidesaniyâ aṭṭha sayambuddhena desitâ 'ti.|

ye sikkhâpadâ Bhikkhuvibhaṅge vitthâritâ te saṃkhipitvâ Bhikkhunîvibhaṅge katthapaññattivâro niṭṭhito. ||1||

avassutâ bhikkhunî avassutassa purisapuggalassa kâyasaṃsaggaṃ sâdiyantî kati âpattiyo âpajjati. avassutâ . . . sâdi-

yantî tisso âpattiyo âpajjati, adhakkhakaṃ ubbhajânumaṇḍalaṃ gahaṇaṃ sâdiyati âpatti pârâjikassa, ubbhakkhakaṃ adhojânumaṇḍalaṃ gahaṇaṃ sâdiyati âpatti thullaccayassa, kâyapaṭibaddhaṃ gahaṇaṃ sâdiyati âpatti dukkaṭassa. avassutâ . . . sâdiyantî imâ tisso âpattiyo âpajjati. ||1||

vajjapaṭicchâdikâ bhikkhunî vajjaṃ paṭicchâdentî . . . tisso âpattiyo âpajjati, jânaṃ pârâjikaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicchâdeti âpatti pârâjikassa, vematikâ paṭicchâdeti âpatti thullaccayassa, âcâravipattiṃ paṭicchâdeti âpatti dukkaṭassa. vajjapaṭicchâdikâ bhikkhunî vajjaṃ paṭicchâdentî imâ tisso âpattiyo âpajjati. ||2||

ukkhittânuvattikâ bhikkhunî yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjantî . . . tisso âpattiyo âpajjati, ñattiyâ dukkaṭaṃ, dvîhi kammavâcâhi thullaccayâ, kammavâcâpariyosâne âpatti pârâjikassa. ukkhittânuvattikâ bh. y. s. na paṭinissajjantî imâ tisso âpattiyo âpajjati. ||3||

aṭṭhamaṃ vatthuṃ paripûrentî . . . tisso âpattiyo âpajjati, purisena itthannâmâ âgacchâ 'ti vuttâ gacchati âpatti dukkaṭassa, purisassa hatthapâsaṃ okkantamatte âpatti thullaccayassa, aṭṭhamaṃ vatthuṃ paripûreti âpatti pârâjikassa. aṭṭhamaṃ v. p. imâ tisso âpattiyo âpajjati. ||4||

pârâjikâ niṭṭhitâ.

ussayavâdikâ bhikkhunî aṭṭaṃ karontî tisso âp. âp., ekassa âroceti âpatti dukkaṭassa, dutiyassa âroceti âpatti thullaccayassa, aṭṭapariyosâne âpatti saṃghâdisesassa. || 1 ||

coriṃ vuṭṭhâpentî tisso âp. âp., ñattiyâ dukkaṭaṃ, dvîhi kammavâcâhi thullaccayâ, kammavâcâpariyosâne âp. saṃghâdisesassa. ||2||

ekâ gâmantaraṃ gacchantî tisso âp. âp., gacchati âp. dukk., paṭhamaṃ pâdaṃ parikkhepaṃ atikkâmeti âp. thull., dutiyaṃ pâdaṃ atikkâmeti âp. saṃghâdisesassa. ||3||

samaggena saṃghena ukkhittaṃ bhikkhuniṃ dhammena vinayena satthu sâsanena anapaloketvâ kârakasaṃghaṃ anaññâya gaṇassa chandaṃ osârentî tisso âp. âp., ñattiyâ . . . (*see* § 2.) ||4||

avassutâ bhikkhunî avassutassa purisapuggalassa hatthato khâdaniyaṃ vâ bhojaniyaṃ vâ sahatthâ paṭiggahetvâ bhuñ-

jantî tisso âp. âp., khâdissâmi bhuñjissâmîti paṭigaṇhâti âp. thull., ajjhohâre ajjhohâre âp. saṃgh., udakadantapoṇaṃ paṭigaṇhâti âp. dukkaṭassa. ||5||

kin te ayye eso purisapuggalo karissati avassuto vâ anavassuto vâ yato tvaṃ anavassutâ, iṅgh' ayye yan te eso purisapuggalo deti khâdaniyaṃ vâ bhojaniyaṃ vâ taṃ tvaṃ sahatthâ paṭiggahetvâ khâda vâ bhuñja vâ 'ti uyyojentî tisso âp. âp., tassâ vacanena khâdissâmi bhuñjissâmîti paṭigaṇhâti âp. dukk., ajjhohâre ajjhohâre âp. thull., bhojanapariyosâne âpatti saṃghâdisesassa. ||6||

kupitâ bhikkhunî yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjantî tisso âp. âp., ñattiyâ dukkaṭaṃ . . . (*see* § 2). ||7||

kismiñcid eva adhikaraṇe paccâkatâ bhikkhunî yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjantî tisso âp. âp., ñattiyâ . . . ||8||

saṃsaṭṭhâ bhikkhuniyo yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjantiyo tisso âpattiyo âpajjanti, ñattiyâ . . . ||9||

saṃsaṭṭhâ 'va ayye tumhe viharatha mâ tumhe nânâ viharitthâ 'ti uyyojentî yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjantî tisso âp. âp., ñattiyâ . . . ||10||

saṃghâdisesâ niṭṭhitâ.

pattasannicayaṃ karontî ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjati nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. ||1||

akâlacîvaraṃ kâlacîvaran ti adhiṭṭhahitvâ bhâjâpentî dve âp. âp., bhâjâpeti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, bhâjâpite nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. ||2||

bhikkhuniyâ saddhiṃ cîvaraṃ parivattetvâ acchindantî dve âp. âp., acchindati payoge dukkaṭaṃ, acchinne nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. ||3||

aññaṃ viññâpetvâ aññaṃ viññâpentî dve âp. âp., viññâpeti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, viññâpite nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. ||4||

aññaṃ cetâpetvâ aññaṃ cetâpentî . . . (*see* § 4.) ||5||

aññadatthikena parikkhârena aññuddisikena saṃghikena aññaṃ cetâpentî dve âp. âp., cetâpeti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, cetâpite nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. ||6||

aññadatthikena parikkhârena aññuddisikena saṃghikena saṃyâcikena (. . . mahâjanikena . . . mahâjanikena saṃyâ-

cikena . . . puggalikena saṃyâcikena) aññaṃ cetâpentî . . . (*see* § 6.) ||7–10||
atirekacatukkaṃsaparamaṃ garupâvuraṇaṃ cetâpentî dve âp. âp., cetâpeti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, cetâpite nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. ||11||
atirekaaḍḍhateyyakaṃsaparamaṃ lahupâvuraṇaṃ cetâpentî . . . ||12||

nissaggiyâ pâcittiyâ niṭṭhitâ.

lasuṇaṃ khâdantî dve âp. âp., khâdissâmîti paṭigaṇhâti âp. dukk., ajjhohâre ajjhohâre âp. pâcittiyassa. ||1||
sambâdhe lomaṃ saṃharâpentî dve âp. âp., saṃharâpeti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, saṃharite âp. pâcittiyassa. ||2||
talaghâtaṃ karontî dve âp. âp., karoti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, kate âpatti pâcittiyassa. ||3||
jatumaṭṭhakaṃ âdiyantî dve âp. âp., âdiyati payoge dukkaṭaṃ, âdinne âp. pâcittiyassa. ||4||
atirekadvaṅgulapabbaparamaṃ udakasuddhikaṃ âdiyantî dve . . . (*see* § 4) ||5||
bhikkhussa bhuñjantassa pâniyena vâ vidhûpanena vâ upatiṭṭhantî dve âp. âp., hatthapâse tiṭṭhati âp. pâcittiyassa, hatthapâsaṃ vijahitvâ tiṭṭhati, âp. dukkaṭassa. ||6||
âmakadhaññaṃ viññâpetvâ bhuñjantî dve âp. âp., bhuñjissâmîti paṭigaṇhâti âp. dukk., ajjhohâre ajjhohâre âp. pâcittiyassa. ||7||
uccâraṃ vâ passâvaṃ vâ saṃkâraṃ vâ vighâsaṃ vâ tirokuḍḍe chaḍḍentî dve âp. âp., chaḍḍeti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, chaḍḍite âp. pâcittiyassa. ||8||
uccâraṃ vâ . . . vighâsaṃ vâ harite chaḍḍentî . . . ||9||
naccaṃ vâ gîtaṃ vâ vâditaṃ vâ dassanâya gacchantî dve âp. âp., gacchati âpatti dukkaṭassa, yattha ṭhitâ passati vâ suṇâti vâ âp. pâcittiyassa. ||10||

lasuṇavaggo paṭhamo.

rattandhakâre appadîpe purisena saddhiṃ eken' ekâ santiṭṭhantî dve âp. âp., hatthapâse tiṭṭhati âp. pâcittiyassa, hatthapâsaṃ vijahitvâ tiṭṭhati âp. dukkaṭassa. ||11||
paṭicchanne okâse purisena saddhiṃ eken' ekâ santiṭṭhantî . . . ||12||

ajjhokâse purisena saddhiṃ eken' ekâ santiṭṭhantî . . . ||13||
rathiyâ vâ byûhe vâ siñghâṭake vâ purisena saddhiṃ eken' ekâ santiṭṭhantî . . . ||14||
purebhattaṃ kulâni upasaṃkamitvâ âsane nisîditvâ sâmike anâpucchâ pakkamantî dve âp. âp., paṭhamaṃ pâdaṃ anovassakaṃ atikkâmeti âp. dukkaṭassa, dutiyaṃ pâdaṃ atikkâmeti âp. pâcittiyassa. ||15||
pacchâbhattaṃ kulâni upasaṃkamitvâ sâmike anâpucchâ âsane nisîdantî dve âp. âp., nisîdati payoge dukkaṭaṃ, nisinne âp. pâcittiyassa. ||16||
vikâle kulâni upasaṃkamitvâ sâmike anâpucchâ seyyaṃ santharitvâ vâ santharâpetvâ vâ abhinisîdantî dve âp. âp., abhinisîdati payoge dukkaṭaṃ, abhinisinne âp. pâcittiyassa. ||17||
duggahitena dûpadhâritena paraṃ ujjhâpentî dve âp. âp., ujjhâpeti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, ujjhâpite âp. pâcittiyassa. ||18||
attânaṃ vâ paraṃ vâ nirayena vâ brahmacariyena vâ abhisapantî dve âp. âp., abhisapati payoge dukkaṭaṃ, abhisapite âp. pâcittiyassa. ||19||
attânaṃ vadhitvâ vadhitvâ rodantî dve âp. âp., vadhati rodati âp. pâcittiyassa, vadhati na rodati âp. dukkaṭassa. ||20||
rattandhakâravaggo dutiyo.
naggâ nhâyantî dve âp. âp., nhâyati payoge dukkaṭaṃ, nhânapariyosâne âp. pâcittiyassa. ||21||
pamâṇâtikkantaṃ udakasâṭikaṃ kârâpentî dve âp. âp., kârâpeti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, kârâpite âp. pâcittiyassa. ||22||
bhikkhuniyâ cîvaraṃ visibbetvâ vâ visibbâpetvâ vâ n' eva sibbentî na sibbâpanâya ussukkaṃ karontî ekaṃ âp. âp. pâcittiyaṃ. ||23||
pañcâhikaṃ saṃghâṭicâraṃ atikkâmentî ekaṃ . . . ||24||
cîvarasaṃkamanîyaṃ dhârentî dve âp. âp., dhâreti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, dhârite âp. pâcittiyassa. ||25||
gaṇassa cîvaralâbhaṃ antarâyaṃ karontî dve âp. âp., karoti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, kate âp. pâcittiyassa. ||26||
dhammikaṃ cîvaravibhañgaṃ paṭibâhantî dve âp. âp., paṭibâhati payoge dukkaṭaṃ, paṭibâhite âp. pâcittiyassa. ||27||
agârikassa vâ paribbâjakassa vâ paribbâjikâya vâ samaṇacîvaraṃ dentî dve âp. âp., deti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, dinne âp. pâcittiyassa. ||28||

dubbalacîvarapaccâsâya cîvarakâlasamayaṃ atikkâmentî dve âp. âp., atikkâmeti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, atikkâmite âp. pâcittiyassa. ||29||

dhammikaṃ kaṭhinuddhâraṃ paṭibâhantî dve . . . (*see* § 27). ||30||

nhânavaggo tatiyo.

dve bhikkhuniyo ekamañce tuvaṭṭentiyo dve âpattiyo âpajjanti, nipajjanti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, nipanne âp. pâcittiyassa. ||31||

dve bhikkhuniyo ekattharaṇapâvuraṇâ tuvaṭṭentiyo... ||32||

bhikkhuniyâ sañcicca aphâsuṃ karontî dve âp. âp., karoti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, kate âp. pâcittiyassa. ||33||

dukkhitaṃ sahajîviniṃ n' eva upaṭṭhenti na upaṭṭhâpanâya ussukkaṃ karontî ekaṃ âp. âp. pâcittiyaṃ. ||34||

bhikkhuniyâ upassayaṃ datvâ kupitâ anattamanâ nikkaḍḍhantî dve âp. âp., nikkaḍḍhati payoge dukkaṭaṃ, nikkaḍḍhite âp. pâcittiyassa. ||35||

saṃsaṭṭhâ bhikkhunî yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjantî dve àpattiyo âpajjati, ñattiyâ dukkaṭaṃ, kammavâcâpariyosâne âp. pâcittiyassa. ||36||

antoraṭṭhe sâsaṅkasammate sappaṭibhaye asatthikâ cârikaṃ carantî dve âp. âp., paṭipajjati payoge dukkaṭaṃ, paṭipanne âp. pâcittiyassa. ||37||

tiroraṭṭhe sâsaṅkasammate . . . (*see* § 37). ||38||

antovassaṃ cârikaṃ carantî dve âp. âp., paṭipajjati . . . ||39||

vassaṃ vutthâ bhikkhunî cârikaṃ na pakkamantî ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjati pâcittiyaṃ. ||40||

tuvaṭṭavaggo catuttho.

râjâgâraṃ vâ cittâgâraṃ vâ ârâmaṃ vâ uyyânaṃ vâ pokkharaṇiṃ vâ dassanâya gacchantî dve âp. âp., gacchati âpatti dukkaṭassa, yattha ṭhitâ passati âp. pâcittiyassa. ||41||

âsandiṃ vâ pallaṅkaṃ vâ paribhuñjantî dve âp. âp., paribhuñjati pay. dukk., paribhutte âp. pâcittiyassa. ||42||

suttaṃ kantantî dve âp. âp., kantati payoge dukkaṭaṃ, ujjavujjave âp. pâcittiyassa. ||43||

gihiveyyâvaccaṃ karontî dve âp. âp., karoti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, kate âp. pâcittiyassa. ||44||

bhikkhuniyâ eh' ayye imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamehîti vuccamânâ sâdhû 'ti paṭisuṇitvâ n' eva vûpasamentî na vûpasamâya ussukkaṃ karontî ekaṃ âp. âp. pâcittiyaṃ. ||45||

agârikassa vâ paribbâjakassa vâ paribbâjikâya vâ sahatthâ khâdaniyaṃ vâ bhojaniyaṃ vâ dentî dve âp. âp., deti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, dinne âp. pâcittiyassa. ||46||

âvasathacîvaraṃ anissajjitvâ paribhuñjantî dve âp. âp., paribhuñjati payoge dukkaṭaṃ, paribhutte âp. pâcittiyassa. ||47||

âvasathaṃ anissajjitvâ cârikaṃ pakkamantî dve âp. âp., paṭhamaṃ pâdaṃ parikkhepaṃ atikkâmeti âp. dukkaṭassa, dutiyaṃ pâdaṃ atikkâmeti âp. pâcittiyassa. ||48||

tiracchânavijjaṃ pariyâpuṇantî dve âp. âp., pariyâpuṇâti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, pade pade âp. pâcittiyassa. ||49||

tiracchânavijjaṃ vâcentî dve âp. âp., vâceti payoge . . . ||50||

cittâgâravaggo pañcamo.

jânaṃ sabhikkhukaṃ ârâmaṃ anâpucchâ pavisantî dve âp. âp., paṭhamaṃ pâdaṃ parikkhepaṃ . . . (*see* § 48.) ||51||

bhikkhuṃ akkosantî paribhâsantî dve âp. âp., akkosati payoge dukkaṭaṃ, akkosite âp. pâcittiyassa. ||52||

caṇḍikatâ gaṇaṃ paribhâsantî dve âp. âp., paribhâsati payoge dukkaṭaṃ, paribhâsite âp. pâcittiyassa. ||53||

nimantitâ vâ pavâritâ vâ khâdaniyaṃ vâ bhojaniyaṃ vâ bhuñjantî dve âp. âp., khâdissâmi bhuñjissâmîti paṭigaṇhâti âp. dukkaṭassa, ajjhohâre ajjhohâre âp. pâcittiyassa. ||54||

kulaṃ maccharâyantî dve âp. âp., maccharâyati payoge dukkaṭaṃ, maccharite âp. pâcittiyassa. ||55||

abhikkhuke âvâse vassaṃ vasantî dve âp. âp., vassaṃ vasissâmîti senâsanaṃ paññâpeti pâniyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ upaṭṭhâpeti pariveṇaṃ sammajjati âp. dukkaṭassa, saha aruṇuggamanâ âp. pâcittiyassa. ||56||

vassaṃ vutthâ bhikkhunî ubhatosaṃghe tîhi ṭhânehi na pavârentî ekaṃ âp. âp. pâcittiyaṃ. ||57||

ovâdâya vâ saṃvâsâya vâ na gacchantî ekaṃ . . . ||58||

uposathaṃ pi na pucchantî ovâdaṃ pi na yâcantî ekaṃ . . . ||59||

pasâkhe jâtaṃ gaṇḍaṃ vâ rûhitaṃ vâ anapaloketvâ saṃghaṃ vâ gaṇaṃ vâ purisena saddhiṃ eken' ekâ bhedâpentî

dve âp. âp., bhedâpeti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, bhinne âp. pâcittiyassa. ‖60‖

ârâmavaggo chaṭṭho.

gabbhiniṃ vuṭṭhâpentî dve âp. âp., vuṭṭhâpeti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, vuṭṭhâpite âp. pâcittiyassa. ‖61‖

pâyantiṃ . . . dve vassâni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkhaṃ sikkhamânaṃ . . . dve vassâni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhaṃ sikkhamânaṃ saṃghena asammataṃ . . . ûnadvâdasavassaṃ gihigataṃ . . . paripuṇṇadvâdasavassaṃ gihigataṃ dve vassâni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkhaṃ . . . paripuṇṇadvâdasavassaṃ gihigataṃ dve vassâni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhaṃ saṃghena asammataṃ vuṭṭhâpentî dve âp. âp., vuṭṭhâpeti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, vuṭṭhâpite âp. pâcittiyassa. ‖62-67‖

sahajîviniṃ vuṭṭhâpetvâ dve vassâni n' eva anugaṇhantî nânuggahâpentî ekaṃ âp. âp. pâcittiyaṃ. ‖68‖

vuṭṭhâpitaṃ pavattiniṃ dve vassâni nânubandhantî ekaṃ . . . ‖69‖

sahajîviniṃ vuṭṭhâpetvâ n' eva vûpakâsentî na vûpakâsâpentî ekaṃ . . . ‖70‖

gabbhinîvaggo sattamo.

ûnavîsativassaṃ kumâribhûtaṃ vuṭṭhâpentî . . . (*see* § 61). ‖71‖

paripuṇṇavîsativassaṃ kumâribhûtaṃ dve vassâni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkhaṃ vuṭṭhâpentî . . . ‖72‖

paripuṇṇavîsativassaṃ kumâribhûtaṃ dve vassâni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhaṃ saṃghena asammataṃ vuṭṭhâpentî . . . ‖73‖

ûnadvâdasavassâ vuṭṭhâpentî . . . ‖74‖

paripuṇṇadvâdasavassâ saṃghena asammatâ vuṭṭhâpentî . . . ‖75‖

alan tâva te ayye vuṭṭhâpitenâ 'ti vuccamânâ sâdhû 'ti paṭisuṇitvâ pacchâ khîyadhammaṃ âpajjantî dve âp. âp., khîyati payoge dukkaṭaṃ, khîyite âp. pâcittiyassa. ‖76‖

sikkhamânaṃ sace me tvaṃ ayye cîvaraṃ dassasi evâhan taṃ vuṭṭhâpessâmîti vatvâ n' eva vuṭṭhâpentî na vuṭṭhâpanâya ussukkaṃ karontî ekaṃ âp. âp. pâcittiyaṃ. ‖77‖

sikkhamânaṃ sace maṃ tvaṃ ayye dve vassâni anubandhissasi evâhan taṃ vuṭṭhâpessâmîti . . . ‖78‖

purisasaṃsaṭṭhaṃ kumârakasaṃsaṭṭhaṃ caṇḍiṃ sokâvâsaṃ sikkhamânaṃ vuṭṭhâpentî . . . (*see* § 71). ‖79‖

mâtâpitûhi vâ sâmikena vâ ananuññâtaṃ sikkhamânaṃ vuṭṭhâpentî . . . ‖80‖

pârivâsikachandadânena sikkhamânaṃ vuṭṭhâpentî . . . ‖81‖

anuvassaṃ vuṭṭhâpentî . . . ‖82‖

ekavassaṃ dve vuṭṭhâpentî . . . ‖83‖

kumâribhûtavaggo aṭṭhamo.

chattupâhanaṃ dhârentî dve âp. âp., dhâreti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, dhârite âp. pâcittiyassa. ‖84‖

yânena yâyantî dve âp. âp., yâyati payoge dukkaṭaṃ, yâyite âp. pâcittiyassa. ‖85‖

saṃghâṇiṃ dhârentî . . . (*see* § 84). ‖86‖

itthâlaṃkâraṃ dhârentî . . . ‖87‖

gandhavaṇṇakena nhâyantî dve âp. âp., nhâyati payoge dukkaṭaṃ, nhânapariyosâne âp. pâcittiyassa. ‖88‖

vâsitena piññâkena nhâyantî . . . ‖89‖

bhikkhuniyâ . . . (sikkhamânâya . . . sâmaṇeriyâ . . . gihiniyâ . . .) ummaddâpentî parimaddâpentî dve âp. âp., ummaddâpeti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, ummaddite âp. pâcittiyassa. ‖90–93‖

bhikkhussa purato anâpucchâ âsane nisîdantî dve âp. âp., nisîdati payoge dukkaṭaṃ, nisinne âp. pâcittiyassa. ‖94‖

anokâsakataṃ bhikkhuṃ pañhaṃ pucchantî dve âp. âp., pucchati payoge dukkaṭaṃ, pucchite âp. pâcittiyassa. ‖95‖

asaṃkacchikâ gâmaṃ pavisantî dve âp. âp., paṭhamaṃ pâdaṃ parikkhepaṃ atikkâmeti âp. dukkaṭassa, dutiyaṃ pâdaṃ atikkâmeti âp. pâcittiyassa. ‖96‖

chattupâhanavaggo navamo. khuddakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

sappiṃ (. . . telaṃ . . . madhuṃ . . . phâṇitaṃ . . . macchaṃ . . . maṃsaṃ . . . khîraṃ . . . dadhiṃ . . .) viññâpetvâ bhuñjantî dve âp. âp., bhuñjissâmîti paṭigaṇhâti âp. dukkaṭassa, ajjhohâre ajjhohâre âp. pâṭidesaniyassa. ‖1–8‖

aṭṭhapâṭidesaniyaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. katâpattivâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dutiyaṃ. ‖2‖

avassutâya bhikkhuniyâ avassutassa purisapuggalassa kâyasaṃsaggaṃ sâdiyantiyâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti. avassutâya . . . vipattînaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti siyâ sîlavipattiṃ siyâ âcâravipattiṃ. — pa —. dadhiṃ viññâpetvâ bhuñjantiyâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ kati . . . ekaṃ vipattiṃ bhajanti âcâravipattiṃ.

vipattivâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ tatiyaṃ. ‖3‖

avassutâya . . . âpattiyo sattannaṃ âpattikkhandhânaṃ katîhi âpattikkhandehi saṃgahitâ. avassutâya . . . âpattikkhandhânaṃ tîhi âpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitâ, siyâ pârâjikâpattikkhandhena siyâ thullaccayâpattikkhandhena siyâ dukkaṭâpattikkhandhena. — la —. dadhiṃ viññâpetvâ bhuñjantiyâ âpattiyo . . . dvîhi âpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitâ siyâ pâṭidesaniyâpattikkhandhena siyâ dukkaṭâpattikkhandhena.

saṃgahavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ catutthaṃ. ‖4‖

avassutâya . . . âpattiyo channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ katîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhanti. avassutâya . . . âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ ekena samuṭṭhânena samuṭṭhanti kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti na vâcato. — la —. dadhiṃ viññâpetvâ bhuñjantiyâ âpattiyo . . . catûhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhanti, siyâ kâyato samuṭṭhanti na vâcato na cittato, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca samuṭṭhanti na cittato, siyâ kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti na vâcato, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti.

samuṭṭhânavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ pañcamaṃ. ‖5‖

avassutâya . . . âpattiyo catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ. avassutâya . . . adhikaraṇânaṃ âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ. — la —. dadhiṃ viññâpetvâ bhuñjantiyâ âpattiyo . . . âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ.

adhikaraṇavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ. ‖6‖

avassutâya . . . âpattiyo sattannaṃ samathânaṃ katîhi samathehi sammanti. avassutâya . . . samathânaṃ tîhi samathehi sammanti, siyâ sammukhâvinayena ca paṭiññâtakaraṇena ca, siyâ sammukhâvinayena ca tiṇavatthârakena ca.

— la —. dadhiṃ viññâpetvâ bhuñjantiyâ âpattiyo . . . tîhi samathehi sammanti . . . tiṇavatthârakena ca.

samathavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ sattamaṃ. ‖7‖

avassutâ bhikkhunî avassutassa purisapuggalassa kâyasaṃsaggaṃ sâdiyantî kati âpattiyo âpajjati. avassutâ . . . tisso âpattiyo âpajjati, adhakkhakaṃ . . . (*see chap.* 2) . . . imâ tisso âpattiyo âpajjati. tâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti, sattannaṃ âpattikkhandhânaṃ katîhi âpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitâ, channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ katîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhanti, catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ, sattannaṃ samathânaṃ katîhi samathehi sammanti. tâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ . . . (*see* I, 8) . . . tiṇavatthârakena ca. — la —. dadhiṃ viññâpetvâ bhuñjantî kati âpattiyo âpajjati. dadhiṃ v. bh. dve âp. âp., bhuñjissâmîti paṭigaṇhâti âp. dukkaṭassa, ajjhohâre ajjhohâre âp. pâṭidesaniyassa. dadhiṃ . . . imâ dve âp. âpajjati. tâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti . . . sammanti. tâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ ekaṃ vipattiṃ bhajanti âcâravipattiṃ, sattannaṃ âpattikkhandhânaṃ dvîhi âpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitâ siyâ pâṭidesaniyâpattikkhandhena siyâ dukkaṭâpattikkhandhena, channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ catûhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhanti siyâ kâyato samuṭṭhanti na vâcato na cittato, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca samuṭṭhanti na cittato, siyâ kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti na vâcato, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ, sattannaṃ samathânaṃ tîhi . . . tiṇavatthârakena ca.

samuccayavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ. ‖8‖

yan tena bhagavatâ jânatâ passatâ arahatâ sammâsambuddhena kâyasaṃsaggaṃ sâdiyanapaccayâ pârâjikaṃ kattha paññattaṃ kaṃ ârabbha kismiṃ vatthusmin ti — la — kenâbhatan ti. yan tena bhagavatâ . . . sâdiyanapaccayâ pârâjikaṃ kattha paññattan ti Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . (*see chap.* 1) . . . kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato — la — kenâbhatan ti paramparâbhataṃ:

Upâli Dâsako c' eva . . . piṭakaṃ Tambapaṇṇiyâ 'ti. ‖1‖

vajjapaṭicchâdanapaccayâ pârâjikaṃ kattha paññattan ti . . . (*see chap.* 1) . . . ekena samuṭṭhânena samuṭṭhâti dhuranikkhepe. ||2||

yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjanapaccayâ pârâjikaṃ kattha paññattan ti . . . dhuranikkhepe. ||3||

aṭṭhamaṃ vaṭṭhuṃ paripûraṇapaccayâ pârâjikaṃ . . . dhuranikkhepe. ||4||

pârâjikâ niṭṭhitâ.

yan tena bhagavatâ . . . ussayavâdikâya bhikkhuniyâ aṭṭaṃ karaṇapaccayâ saṃghâdiseso kattha paññatto kaṃ ârabbha . . . (*see chap.* 1) . . . ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti — la — kenâbhatan ti paraṃparâbhataṃ:

Upâli Dâsako c' eva . . . piṭakaṃ Tambapaṇṇiyâ 'ti. ||1||

corivuṭṭhâpanapaccayâ saṃghâdiseso . . . ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. ||2||

ekâya gâmantaraṃ gamanapaccayâ saṃghâdiseso . . . paṭhamapârâjike. ||3||

samaggena saṃghena ukkhittaṃ bhikkhuniṃ dhammena vinayena satthu sâsanena anapaloketvâ kârakasaṃghaṃ anaññâya gaṇassa chandaṃ osâraṇapaccayâ saṃghâdiseso . . . dhuranikkhepe. ||4||

avassutâya bhikkhuniyâ avassutassa purisapuggalassa hatthato khâdaniyaṃ vâ bhojaniyaṃ vâ sahatthâ paṭiggahetvâ bhuñjanapaccayâ saṃghâdiseso . . . paṭhamapârâjike. ||5||

kin te ayye eso purisapuggalo karissati avassuto vâ anavassuto vâ yato tvaṃ anavassutâ, iṅgh' ayye yan te eso purisapuggalo deti khâdaniyaṃ vâ bhojaniyaṃ vâ taṃ tvaṃ sahatthâ paṭiggahetvâ khâda vâ bhuñja vâ 'ti uyyojanapaccayâ saṃghâdiseso . . . samuṭṭhâti. ||6||

kupitâya bhikkhuniyâ yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjanapaccayâ saṃghâdiseso . . . dhuranikkhepe. ||7||

kismiñcid eva adhikaraṇe paccâkatâya bhikkhuniyâ yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjanapaccayâ saṃghâdiseso . . . dhuranikkhepe. ||8||

saṃsaṭṭhânaṃ bhikkhunînaṃ yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjanapaccayâ saṃghâdiseso . . . dhuranikkhepe. ||9||

saṃsaṭṭhâ 'va ayye tumhe viharatha mâ tumhe nânâ viharitthâ 'ti uyyojentiyâ yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjanapaccayâ saṃghâdiseso . . . dhuranikkhepe. ||10||
— la —
dadhiṃ viññâpetvâ bhuñjanapaccayâ pâṭidesaniyaṃ . . . catûhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||8||

katthapaññattivâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ paṭhamaṃ. ||9||

kâyasaṃsaggaṃ sâdiyanapaccayâ kati âpattiyo âpajjati. kâyasaṃsaggaṃ sâdiyanapaccayâ pañca âpattiyo âpajjati. avassutâ bhikkhunî avassutassa purisapuggalassa adhakkhakaṃ ubbhajânumaṇḍalaṃ gahaṇaṃ sâdiyati âpatti pârâjikassa, bhikkhu kâyena kayaṃ âmasati âp. saṃghâdisesassa, kâyena kâyapaṭibaddhaṃ âmasati âp. thullaccayassa, kâyapaṭibaddhena kâyapaṭibaddhaṃ âmasati âp. dukkaṭassa, aṅgulipatodake pâcittiyaṃ.. kâyasaṃsaggaṃ sâdiyanapaccayâ imâ pañca âpattiyo âpajjati. ||1||
vajjapaṭicchâdanapaccayâ kati . . . catasso âpattiyo âpajjati. bhikkhunî jânaṃ pârâjikaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicchâdeti âp. pârâjikassa, vematikâ paṭicchâdeti âp. thullaccayassa, bhikkhu saṃghâdisesaṃ paṭicchâdeti âp. pâcittiyassa, âcâravipattiṃ paṭicchâdeti âp. dukkaṭassa. vajjapaṭicchâdanapaccayâ imâ catasso âpattiyo âpajjati. ||2||
yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjanapaccayâ kati . . . pañca âpattiyo âpajjati. ukkhittânuvattikâ bhikkhunî yâv. sam. na paṭinissajjati ñattiyâ dukkaṭaṃ dvîhi kammavâcâhi thullaccayâ kammavâcâpariyosâne âp. pârâjikassa, bhedakânuvattikâ bhikkhunî yâv. sam. na paṭinissajjati âp. saṃghâdisesassa, pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ yâv. sam. na paṭinissajjati âp. pâcittiyassa. yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjanapaccayâ imâ pañca âpattiyo âpajjati. ||3||
aṭṭhamaṃ vatthuṃ paripûraṇapaccayâ kati . . . tisso âpattiyo âpajjati . . . (*see chap.* 2) . . . imâ tisso âpattiyo âpajjati. ||4||

pârâjikâ niṭṭhitâ.

ussayavâdikâ bhikkhunî aṭṭaṃ karaṇapaccayâ tisso . . . (*see chap.* 2) . . . saṃghâdisesassa. ||1||

corivuṭṭhâpanapaccayâ tisso . . . ||2||
ekâ gâmantaraṃ gamanapaccayâ tisso . . . ||3||
samaggena saṃghena ukkhittaṃ bhikkhuniṃ dhammena vinayena satthu sâsanena anapaloketvâ kârakasaṃghaṃ anaññâya gaṇassa chandaṃ osâraṇapaccayâ tisso . . . ||4||
avassutâ bhikkhunî avassutassa purisapuggalassa hatthato khâdaniyaṃ vâ bhojaniyaṃ vâ sahatthâ paṭiggaṇetvâ bhuñjanapaccayâ tisso âp. âp., khâdissâmi bhuñjissâmîti paṭigaṇhâti âp. thullaccayassa, ajjhohâre ajjhohâre âpatti saṃghâdisesassa, udakadantapoṇaṃ paṭigaṇhâti âp. dukkaṭassa. ||5||
kin te ayye eso purisapuggalo . . . bhuñja vâ 'ti uyyojanapaccayâ tisso . . . ||6||
kupitâ bhikkhunî yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjanapaccayâ tisso . . . ||7||
kismiñcid eva adhikaraṇe paccâkatâ bhikkhunî yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjanapaccayâ tisso . . . ||8||
saṃsaṭṭhâ bhikkhunî yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjanapaccayâ tisso . . . ||9||
saṃsaṭṭhâ 'va ayye tumhe viharatha mâ tumhe nânâ viharitthâ 'ti uyyojentî yâv. sam. na paṭinissajjanapaccayâ tisso . . . ||10||

dasa saṃghâdisesâ niṭṭhitâ.

—la—. dadhiṃ viññâpetvâ bhuñjanapaccayâ kati . . . dve âpattiyo âpajjati, khâdissâmi bhuñjissâmîti paṭigaṇhâti âp. dukkaṭassa, ajjhohâre ajjhohâre âp. pâṭidesaniyassa. dadhiṃ viññâpetvâ bhuñjanapaccayâ imâ dve âpattiyo âpajjati. ||8||

katâpattivâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dutiyaṃ. ||**10**||

kâyasaṃsaggaṃ sâdiyanapaccayâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ kati . . . (*see chap.* 3) . . . dve vipattiyo bhajanti siyâ sîlavipattiṃ siyâ âcâravipattiṃ. —la—. dadhiṃ viññâpetvâ bhuñjanapaccayâ âpattiyo . . . âcâravipattiṃ.

vipattivâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ tatiyaṃ. ||**11**||

kâyasaṃsaggaṃ sâdiyanapaccayâ âpattiyo sattannaṃ âpatti-

kkhandhânaṃ katîhi . . . pañcahi âpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitâ, siyâ pârâjikâpattikkhandhena siyâ saṃghâdisesâpattikkhandena siyâ thullaccayâpattikkhandhena siyâ pâcittiyâpattikkhandhena siyâ dukkaṭâpattikkhandhena. — la —. dadhiṃ viññâpetvâ bhuñjanapaccayâ âpattiyo . . . dvîhi âpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitâ siyâ pâṭidesaniyâpattikkhandhena siyâ dukkaṭâpattikkhandhena.

saṃgahavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ catutthaṃ. ||12||

kâyasaṃsaggaṃ sâdiyanapaccayâ âpattiyo channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ katîhi . . . (*see chap.* 5) . . . — la —. dadhiṃ viññâpetvâ bhuñjanapaccayâ âpattiyo channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ . . . ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti.

samuṭṭhânavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ pañcamaṃ. ||13||

kâyasaṃsaggaṃ sâdiyanapaccayâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ . . . (*see chap.* 6).

adhikaraṇavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ. ||14||

kâyasaṃsaggaṃ sâdiyanapaccayâ âpattiyo sattannaṃ samathânaṃ . . . (*see chap.* 7).

samathavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ sattamaṃ. ||15||

kâyasaṃsaggaṃ sâdiyanapaccayâ kati âpattiyo âpajjati. kây. sâd. pañca âpattiyo âpajjati, avassutâ . . . (*see chap.* 10) . . . aṅgulipatodake pâcittiyaṃ. kâyasaṃsaggaṃ sâdiyanapaccayâ imâ pañca âpattiyo âpajjati. tâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ kati . . . (*see* I, 8) . . . katîhi samathehi sammanti. tâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti siyâ sîlavipattiṃ siyâ âcâravipattiṃ, sattannaṃ âpattikkhandhânaṃ pañcahi âpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitâ siyâ pârâjikâpattikkhandhena siyâ saṃghâdisesâpattikkhandhena siyâ thullaccayâpattikkhandhena siyâ pâcittiyâpattikkhandhena siyâ dukkaṭâpattikkhandhena, channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ ekena . . . (I, 8) . . . tiṇavatthârakena ca. — la —. dadhiṃ viññâpetvâ bhuñjanapaccayâ kati . . . dve âpattiyo âpajjati . . . tiṇavatthârakena câ 'ti. ||16||

samuccayavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ. Bhikkhunîvibhaṅge soḷasa mahâbhedâ niṭṭhitâ.

III.

Samuṭṭhânass' uddânaṃ:

Aniccâ sabbe saṃkhârâ dukkhânattâ ca saṃkhatâ,
nibbânañ c' eva paññatti anattâ iti nicchayâ.|
buddhacande anuppanne buddhâdicce anuggate
tesaṃ sabhâgadhammânaṃ nâmamattaṃ na nâyati.|
dukkaraṃ vividhaṃ katvâ pûrayitvâna pârami
uppajjanti mahâvîrâ cakkhubhûtâ sabrahmake,|
te desayanti saddhammaṃ dukkhahâniṃ sukhâvahaṃ:
Añgîraso Sakyamuni sabbabhûtânukampako |
sabbasattuttamo sîho piṭake tîṇi desayi
suttantam abhidhammañ ca vinayañ ca mahâguṇaṃ.|
evaṃ nîyati saddhammo vinayo yadi tiṭṭhati.
ubhato ca Vibhañgâni Khandhakâ yâ ca Mâtikâ |
mâlâ suttaguṇeneva Parivârena ganthitâ.
tass' eva Parivârassa samuṭṭhânaṃ niyato kataṃ |
sambhedanidânañ c' aññaṃ sutte dissanti upari:
tasmâ sikkhe Parivâraṃ dhammakâmo supesalo 'ti.|
Vibhañge dvîsu paññattaṃ uddisanti uposathe:
pavakkhâmi samuṭṭhânaṃ yathâñâyaṃ suṇâtha me.|
pârâjikaṃ yaṃ paṭhamaṃ, dutiyañ ca tato paraṃ,
sañcaritt'-ânubhâsanañ ca, atirekañ ca cîvaraṃ,|
lomâni, padasodhammo, bhûta-saṃvidhânena ca,
theyya-desana-coriṃ ca, ananuññâtâya terasa: |
teras' ete samuṭṭhânanayâ viññûhi cintitâ;
ekekasmiṃ samuṭṭhâne sadisâ idha dissare.|

methunaṃ, sukka-saṃsaggo, aniyatâ paṭhamikâ,
pubbûpa-paripâcitâ, raho bhikkhuniyâ saha,|
sabhojane, raho dve ca, añguli, udake hasaṃ,

pahâre, uggire c' eva, tepaññâsâ ca sekhiyâ,|
adhakkhakaṃ, gâm'-avassutâ, tala-maṭṭhañ ca, suddhikâ,
vassaṃ vutthâ ca, ovâdaṃ, nânubandhe pavattiniṃ : |
chasattati ime sikkhâ kâyamânasikâ katâ,
sabbe ekasamuṭṭhânâ paṭhamaṃ pârâjikaṃ yathâ.|
paṭhamapârâjikasamuṭṭhânaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.
adinnaṃ, viggah', uttariṃ, duṭṭhullâ, atthakâminaṃ,
amûlâ, aññabhâgiyâ, aniyatâ dutiyikâ,|
acchinde, pariṇâmane, musâ, omasa-pesuṇâ,
duṭṭhullâ, paṭhaviṃ khaṇe, bhûtaṃ, aññâya, ujjhape,|
nikkaḍḍhanaṃ, siñcanañ ca, âmisahetu, bhuttâvî,
ehi, anâdari, bhiṃsâ, apanidhe ca, jîvitaṃ,|
jânaṃ sappâṇakaṃ, kammaṃ, ûna-saṃvâsa-nâsanâ,
sahadhammika-vilekhâ, moho, amûlakena ca,|
kukkuccaṃ, dhammakaṃ, datvâ, pariṇâmeyya puggale,
kin te, akâla-acchinde, duggahi, nirayena ca,|
gaṇaṃ, vibhaṅgaṃ, dubbalaṃ, kaṭhin'-aphâs'-upassayaṃ,
akkosa-caṇḍi, maccharî, gabbhinî ca, pâyantiyâ,|
dve vassâ, sikkhâ saṃghena, tayo c' eva gihigatâ,
kumâribhûtâ tisso ca, ûnadvâdas'-asammatâ,|
alan tâva, sokâvâsaṃ, chandâ, anuvassâ ca, dve:
sikkhâpadâ sattati 'me, samuṭṭhânâ tikâ katâ :|
kâyacittena na vâcâ, vâcâcittaṃ na kâyikaṃ,
tîhi dvârehi jâyanti, pârâjikaṃ dutiyaṃ yathâ.|
dutiyapârâjikasamuṭṭhânaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.
sañcari, kuṭi, vihâro, dhopanañ ca, paṭiggaho,
viññatt'-uttari abhihaṭṭuṃ, ubhinnaṃ, dûtakena ca,|
kosiyâ, suddha-dve bhâgâ, chabbassâni, nisîdanaṃ,
riñcanti, rûpikâ c' eva, ubho nânappakârakâ,|
ûnabandhana-vassikâ, suttaṃ, vikappanena ca,
dvâra-dâna-sibbinî ca, pûva-paccaya-joti ca,|
ratanaṃ, sûci, mañco ca, tûlaṃ, nisîdana-kaṇḍu ca,
vassikâ ca, sugatena, viññatti, aññacetâpanâ,|
dve saṃghikâ, mahâjanikâ dve, puggalâ, lahukâ, garu,
dve vighâsâ, sâṭikâ ca, samaṇacîvarena ca : |
samapaññâs' ime dhammâ chahi ṭhânehi jâyare,
kâyato na vâcâcittâ, vâcato na kâyamanâ,|
kâyavâcâ na ca cittâ, kâyacittâ na vâcikâ,

vâcâcittâ na kâyena, tîhi dvârehi jâyare :
chasamuṭṭhânikâ ete sañcarittena sâdisâ.|
sañcarittasamuṭṭhânaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.
bhed'-ânuvattâ, dubbaca-dûsa-duṭṭhulla-diṭṭhi ca,
chandaṃ, ujjhaggikâ dve ca, dve ca saddâ, na byâhare,|
chamâ, nîcâsane, ṭhânaṃ, pacchato, uppathena ca,
vajj'-ânuvatti, gahaṇâ, osâre, paccâcikkhanâ,|
kismiṃ saṃsaṭṭhâ dve, vadhi, visibbe, dukkhitâya ca,
35 puna saṃsaṭṭhâ, na vûpasame, ârâmañ ca, pavâraṇâ,|
anvaddhaṃ, sahajîvini dve, cîvaraṃ, anubandhanâ :
sattatiṃsa ime dhammâ kâyavâcâya cittato
sabbe ekasamuṭṭhânâ samanubhâsanâ yathâ.|
samanubhâsanâsamuṭṭhânaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.
ubbhataṃ kaṭhinaṃ tîṇi, paṭhamaṃ patta-bhesajjaṃ,
accekaṃ vâpi, sâsaṅkaṃ, pakkamantena vâ duve,|
upassayaṃ, paramparâ, anatirittaṃ, nimantanâ,
vikappaṃ, rañño, vikâle, vosâs'-âraññakena ca,|
ussayâ, sannicayañ ca, pure, pacchâ, vikâle ca,
pañcâhikâ, saṃkamaṇî, dve âvasathena ca,|
pasâkhe, âsane c' eva : tiṃsa ekûnakâ ime
kâyavâcâ na ca cittâ, tîhi dvârehi jâyare :
40 dvisamuṭṭhânikâ sabbe kaṭhinena sahâ samâ.|
kaṭhinasamuṭṭhânaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.
eḷakalomâ, dve seyyâ, âhacca, piṇḍabhojanaṃ,
gaṇa-vikâle, sannidhi, dantapoṇen', acelakâ,|
uyyuttaṃ, senaṃ, uyyodhi, surâ, orena nhâyanâ,
dubbaṇṇe, dve desanikâ, lasuṇ', uttiṭṭhe, naccanâ,|
nhânam, attharaṇaṃ, seyyâ, antoraṭṭhe, tathâ bahi,
antovassaṃ, cittâgâraṃ, âsandiṃ, suttakantanâ,|
veyyâvaccaṃ, sahatthâ ca, abhikkhukâvâsena ca,
chattaṃ, yânañ ca, saṃghâṇiṃ, alaṃkâraṃ, gandha-
vâsitaṃ,|
bhikkhunî, sikkhamânâ ca, sâmaṇerî, gihiniyâ,
45 asaṃkacchikâ : âpattî cattârîsâ catuttari,|
kâyena na vâcâcittena, kâyacittena na vâcato,
dvisamuṭṭhânikâ sabbe samâ eḷakalomakâ.|
eḷakalomasamuṭṭhânaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.
pad'-aññatra, asammatâ, tathâ atthaṃgatena ca,

tiracchânavijjâ dve vuttâ, anokâse ca pucchanâ : |
satta sikkhâpadâ ete vâcâ na kâyacittato,
vâcâcittena jâyanti na tu kâyena jâyare :
dvisamuṭṭhânikâ sabbe padasodhammasadisâ.|
padasodhammasamuṭṭhânaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.
addhâna-nâvaṃ, paṇîtaṃ, mâtugâmena, saṃhare,
dhaññaṃ, nimantitâ c' eva, aṭṭha ca pâṭidesani : |
sikkhâ pannarasâ ete kâyâ na vâcâ na manâ,
50 kâyavâcâya jâyanti na te cittena jâyare,|
kâyacittena jâyanti na te jâyanti vâcato,
kâyavâcâya cittena : samuṭṭhânâ catubbidhâ
paññattâ buddhaññâṇena addhânena sahâ samâ.|
addhânasamuṭṭhânaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.
theyyasatthaṃ, upassutiṃ, sûpaṃ viññâpanena ca,
ratti, channañ ca, okâsaṃ, ete byûhena sattamaṃ :|
kâyacittena jâyanti na te jâyanti vâcato,
tîhi dvârehi jâyanti, dvisamuṭṭhânikâ ime
theyyasatthasamuṭṭhânâ desitâdiccabandhunâ.|
theyyasatthasamuṭṭhânaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.
chattapâṇissa saddhammaṃ na desenti tathâgatâ,
evam eva daṇḍapâṇissa, sattha-âvudhapâṇinaṃ,|
pâduk'-upâhanâ, yânâ, seyyâ, pallatthikâya ca,
55 veṭṭhit'-oguṇṭhito c' eva : ekâdasam anûnakâ |
vâcâcittena jâyanti na te jâyanti kâyato,
sabbe ekasamuṭṭhânâ sammatâ dhammadesane.|
dhammadesanasamuṭṭhânaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.
bhûtaṃ kâyena jâyati na vâcâya na cittato,
vâcato ca samuṭṭhâti na kâyâ na ca cittato,|
kâyavâcâya jâyati na tu jâyati cittato,
bhûtârocanakâ nâma tîhi ṭhânehi jâyati.|
bhûtârocanasamuṭṭhânaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.
corî vâcâya cittena na taṃ jâyati kâyato,
jâyati tîhi dvârehi corîvuṭṭhâpanaṃ idaṃ,
akataṃ dvisamuṭṭhânaṃ dhammarâjena bhâsitaṃ.|
corîvuṭṭhâpanasamuṭṭhânaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.
ananuññâtaṃ vâcâya na kâyâ na ca cittato,
60 jâyati kâyavâcâya na taṃ jâyati cittato,|
jâyati vâcâcittena na taṃ jâyati kâyato,

jâyati tîhi dvârehi akataṃ catuṭṭhânikaṃ.|
ananuññâtasamuṭṭhânaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.
samuṭṭhânaṃ hi saṃkhepaṃ dasa tîṇi sudesitaṃ
asammohakaraṇaṃ ṭhânaṃ nettidhammânulomikaṃ :
dhârayanto imaṃ viññû samuṭṭhâne na muyhatîti.

Samuṭṭhânasîsasaṃkhepaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

IV.

Kati âpattiyo, kati âpattikkhandhâ, kati vinîtavatthûni, k. agâravâ, k. gâravâ, k. vinîtavatthûni, k. vipattiyo, k. âpattisamuṭṭhânâ, k. vivâdamûlâni, k. anuvâdamûlâni, k. sâraṇîyâ dhammâ, k. bhedakaravatthûni, k. adhikaraṇâni, k. samathâ.

pañca âpattiyo, pañca âpattikkhandhâ, pañca vinîtavatthûni, satta âpattiyo, satta âpattikkhandhâ, satta vinîtavatthûni, cha agâravâ, cha gâravâ, cha vinîtavatthûni, catasso vipattiyo, cha âpattisamuṭṭhânâ, cha vivâdamûlâni, cha anuvâdamûlâni, cha sâraṇîyâ dhammâ, aṭṭhârasa bhedakaravatthûni, cattâri adhikaraṇâni, satta samathâ. ||1||

tattha katamâ pañca âpattiyo. pârâjikâpatti saṃghâdisesâpatti pâcittiyâp. pâṭidesaniyâp. dukkaṭâpatti, imâ pañca âpattiyo. ||2||

tattha katame pañca âpattikkhandhâ. pârâjikâpattikkhandho . . . dukkaṭâpattikkhandho, ime pañca âpattikkhandhâ. ||3||

tattha katamâni pañca vinîtavatthûni. pañcahi âpattikkhandhehi ârati virati paṭivirati veramaṇî akiriyâ akaraṇaṃ anajjhâpatti velâ anatikkamo setughâto, imâni pañca vinîtavatthûni. ||4||

tattha katamâ satta âpattiyo. pârâjikâpatti saṃghâdisesâp. thullaccayâp. pâcittiyâp. pâṭidesaniyâp. dukkaṭâp. dubbhâsitâp., imâ satta âpattiyo. ||5||

tattha katame satta âpattikkhandhâ. pârâjikâpattikkhandho . . . dubbhâsitâpattikkhandho, ime satta âpattikkhandhâ. ||6||

tattha katamâni satta vinîtavatthûni. sattahi âpattikkhandhehi ârati . . . setughâto, imâni satta vinîtavatthûni. ||7||

tattha katame cha agâravâ. buddhe agâravo, dhamme agâravo, saṃghe ag., sikkhâya ag., appamâde ag., paṭisanthâre agâravo, ime cha agâravâ. ||8||

tattha katame cha gâravâ. buddhe gâravo . . . paṭisanthâre gâravo, ime cha gâravâ. ||9||

tattha katamâni cha vinîtavatthûni. chahi agâravehi ârati . . . setughâto, imâni cha vinîtavatthûni. ||10||

tattha katamâni catasso vipattiyo. sîlavipatti âcârav. diṭṭhiv. âjîvavipatti, imâ catasso vipattiyo. ||11||

tattha katame cha âpattisamuṭṭhânâ. atth' âpatti kâyato samuṭṭhâti na vâcato na cittato, atth' âpatti vâcato samuṭṭhâti na kâyato na cittato, atth' âpatti kâyato ca vâcato ca samuṭṭhâti na cittato, atth' âpatti kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato, atth' âpatti vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na kâyato, atth' âpatti kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. ime cha âpattisamuṭṭhânâ. ||12||

tattha katamâni cha vivâdamûlâni. idha bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanâhî. yo so bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanâhî so satthari pi agâravo viharati appatisso . . . (=Cullavagga IV. 14, 3 down to the end of that paragraph. The word 'bhikkhave' is here constantly omitted) . . . evam etassa pâpakassa vivâdamûlassa âyatiṃ anavassavo hoti. imâni cha vivâdamûlâni. ||13||

tattha katamâni cha anuvâdamûlâni. idha bhikkhu kodhano . . . (this is identical with the last paragraph, reading 'anuvâda°' instead of 'vivâda°') imâni cha anuvâdamûlâni. ||14||

tattha katame cha sâraṇîyâ dhammâ. idha bhikkhuno mettaṃ kâyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacârîsu âvi c' eva raho ca, ayam pi dhammo sâraṇîyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṃgahâya avivâdâya sâmaggiyâ ekibhâvâya saṃvattati. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhuno mettaṃ vacîkammaṃ . . . mettaṃ manokammaṃ . . . saṃvattati. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu ye te lâbhâ dhammikâ dhammaladdhâ antamaso pattapariyâpannamattam pi tathârûpehi lâbhehi appaṭivibhattabhogî hoti sîlavantehi sabrahmacârîhi sâdhâraṇabhogî, ayam pi dhammo . . . saṃvattati. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yâni tâni sîlâni akhaṇḍâni acchiddâni asabalâni akammâsâni bhujissâni viññûpasatthâni aparâmaṭṭhâni samâ-

dhisaṃvattanikâni tathârûpesu sîlesu sîlasâmaññagato viharati sabrahmacârîhi âvi c' eva raho ca, ayam pi dhammo . . . saṃvattati. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yâyaṃ diṭṭhi ariyâ niyyânikâ niyyâti takkarassa sammâdukkhakkhayâya tathârûpâya diṭṭhiyâ diṭṭhisâmaññagato viharati sabrahmacârîhi âvi c' eva raho ca, ayam pi dhammo . . . saṃvattati. ime cha sâraṇîyâ dhammâ. ||15||

tattha katamâni aṭṭhârasa bhedakaravatthûni. idha bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dîpeti . . . (=Mahavâgga, X. 5, 4) . . . aduṭṭhullaṃ âpattiṃ duṭṭhullâ âpattîti dîpeti. imâni aṭṭhârasa bhedakaravatthûni. ||16||

tattha katamâni cattâri adhikaraṇâni. vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ. imâni cattâri adhikaraṇâni. ||17||

tattha katame satta samathâ. sammukhâvinayo sativinayo amûḷhavinayo paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ yebhuyyasikâ tassapâpiyyasikâ tiṇavatthârako. ime satta samathâ. ||18||

katipucchâvâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. tass' uddânaṃ:

âpatti, âpattikkhandhâ, vinîtâ, sattadhâ puna,
vinît'-âgâravâ c' eva, gâravâ mûlam eva ca, |
puna vinîtâ, vipatti, samuṭṭhânaṃ, vivâdanâ,
anuvâdâ, sâraṇîyaṃ, bhed'-âdhikaraṇena ca,
satt' eva samathâ vuttâ: padâ sattarasa ime 'ti. ||1||

paṭhamena âpattisamuṭṭhânena pârâjikaṃ âpajjeyyâ 'ti: na hîti vattabbaṃ. saṃghâdisesaṃ âpajjeyyâ 'ti: siyâ 'ti vattabbaṃ. thullaccayaṃ âpajjeyyâ 'ti: siyâ 'ti vattabbaṃ. pâcittiyaṃ . . . pâṭidesaniyaṃ . . . dukkaṭaṃ âpajjeyyâ 'ti: siyâ 'ti vattabbaṃ. dubbhâsitaṃ âpajjeyyâ 'ti: na hîti vattabbaṃ. ||1||

dutiyena âpattisamuṭṭhânena . . . (*see* § 1) . . . pâcittiyaṃ âpajjeyyâ 'ti: siyâ 'ti vattabbaṃ. pâṭidesaniyaṃ âpajjeyyâ 'ti: na hîti vattabbaṃ. dukkaṭaṃ âpajjeyyâ 'ti: siyâ 'ti vattabbaṃ. dubbhâsitaṃ âpajjeyyâ 'ti: na hîti vattabbaṃ. ||2||

tatiyena âpattisamuṭṭhânena . . . (= § 1). ||3||

catutthena âpattisamuṭṭhânena pârâjikaṃ âpajjeyyâ 'ti: siyâ 'ti vattabbaṃ. saṃghâdisesaṃ . . . (= § 1). ||4||
pañcamena âpattisamuṭṭhânena . : . (= § 4) . . . pâṭidesaniyaṃ âpajjeyyâ 'ti: na hîti vattabbaṃ. dukkaṭaṃ âpajjeyyâ 'ti: siyâ 'ti vattabbaṃ. dubbhâsitaṃ âpajjeyyâ 'ti: siyâ 'ti vattabbaṃ. ||5||
chaṭṭhena âpattisamuṭṭhânena . . . (= § 4). ||6||
chaâpattisamuṭṭhânavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ paṭhamaṃ. ||2||

paṭhamena âpattisamuṭṭhânena kati âpattiyo âpajjati. paṭhamena âpattisamuṭṭhânena pañca âpattiyo âpajjati. bhikkhu kappiyasaññî saññâcikâya kuṭiṃ karoti adesitavatthukaṃ pamâṇâtikkantaṃ sârambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, payoge dukkaṭaṃ, ekaṃ piṇḍaṃ anâgate âpatti thullaccayassa, tasmiṃ piṇḍe âgate âpatti saṃghâdisesassa. bhikkhu kappiyasaññî vikâle bhojanaṃ bhuñjati, âpatti pâcittiyassa. bhikkhu kappiyasaññî aññâtikâya bhikkhuniyâ antaragharaṃ paviṭṭhâya hatthato khâdaniyaṃ vâ bhojaniyaṃ vâ sahatthâ paṭiggahetvâ bhuñjati, âpatti pâṭidesaniyassa. paṭhamena âpattisamuṭṭhânena imâ pañca âpattiyo âpajjati. tâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti, sattannaṃ âpattikkhandhânaṃ katîhi âpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitâ, channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ katîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhanti, catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ, sattannaṃ samathânaṃ katîhi samathehi sammanti. tâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti siyâ sîlavipattiṃ siyâ âcâravipattiṃ. sattannaṃ âpattikkhandhânaṃ pañcahi âpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitâ siyâ saṃghâdisesâpattikkhandhena siyâ thullaccayâpattikkhandhena siyâ pâcittiyâp. siyâ pâṭidesaniyâp. siyâ dukkaṭâpattikkhandhena. channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ ekena samuṭṭhânena samuṭṭhanti kâyato samuṭṭhanti na vâcato na cittato. catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ. sattannaṃ samathânaṃ tîhi samathehi sammanti siyâ sammukhâvinayena ca paṭiññâtakaraṇena ca, siyâ sammukhâvinayena ca tiṇavatthârakena ca. ||1||
dutiyena âpattisamuṭṭhânena kati âpattiyo âpajjati. dutiyena âp. catasso âp. âpajjati. bhikkhu kappiyasaññî samâdi-

yati kuṭiṃ me karothâ 'ti, tassa kuṭiṃ karonti adesitavatthukaṃ pamâṇâtikkantaṃ sârambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, payoge dukkaṭaṃ, ekaṃ piṇḍaṃ anâgate âp. thullaccayassa, tasmiṃ piṇḍe âgate âp. saṃghâdisesassa. bhikkhu kappiyasaññî anupasampannaṃ padaso dhammaṃ vâceti, âpatti pâcittiyassa. dutiyena âpattisamuṭṭhânena imâ catasso âpattiyo âpajjati. tâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ kati . . . (*see* § 1) . . . katîhi samathehi sammanti. tâ âpattiyo catunnam vipattînaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti siyâ sîlavipattiṃ siyâ âcâravipattiṃ. sattannaṃ âpattikkhandhânaṃ catûhi âpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitâ siyâ saṃghâdisesâpattikkhandhena siyâ thullaccayâp. siyâ pâcittiyâp. siyâ dukkaṭâpattikkhandhena. channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ ekena samuṭṭhânena samuṭṭhanti vâcato samuṭṭhanti na kâyato na cittato. catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ. sattannaṃ samathânaṃ tîhi samathehi sammanti . . . (§ 1) . . . tiṇavatthârakena ca. ||2||

tatiyena âpattisamuṭṭhânena kati . . . pañca âpattiyo âpajjati. bhikkhu kappiyasaññî saṃvidahitvâ kuṭiṃ karoti adesitavatthukaṃ pamâṇâtikkantaṃ sârambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, payoge dukkaṭaṃ, ekaṃ piṇḍaṃ anâgate âp. thullaccayassa, tasmiṃ piṇḍe âgate âp. saṃghâdisesassa. bhikkhu kappiyasaññî paṇîtabhojanâni attano atthâya viññâpetvâ bhuñjati, âp. pâcittiyassa. bhikkhu kappiyasaññî bhikkhuniyâ vosâsantiyâ na nivâretvâ bhuñjati, âp. pâṭidesaniyassa. tatiyena âpattisamuṭṭhânena imâ pañca âpattiyo âpajjati. tâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ kati . . . katîhi samathehi sammanti. tâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ dve vipattiyo . . . sattannaṃ âpattikkhandhânaṃ pañcahi âpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitâ siyâ saṃghâdisesâpattikkhandhena siyâ thullaccayâp. siyâ pâcittiyâp. siyâ pâṭidesaniyâp. siyâ dukkaṭâpattikkhandhena. channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ ekena samuṭṭhânena samuṭṭhanti kâyato ca vâcato ca samuṭṭhanti na cittato. catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ . . . tiṇavatthârakena ca. ||3||

catutthena âpattisamuṭṭhânena kati . . . cha âpattiyo âpajjati. bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati, âp. pârâjikassa. bhikkhu akappiyasaññî saññâcikâya kuṭiṃ

karoti adesitavatthukaṃ pamâṇâtikkantaṃ sârambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, payoge dukkaṭaṃ, ekaṃ piṇḍaṃ anâgate âp. thullaccayassa, tasmiṃ piṇḍe âgate âp. saṃghâdisesassa. bhikkhu akappiyasaññî vikâle bhojanaṃ bhuñjati, âp. pâcittiyassa. bhikkhu akappiyasaññî aññâtikâya bhikkhuniyâ antaragharaṃ paviṭṭhâya hatthato khâdaniyaṃ vâ bhojaniyaṃ vâ sahatthâ paṭiggahetvâ bhuñjati, âp. pâṭidesaniyassa. catutthena âpattisamuṭṭhânena imâ cha âpattiyo âpajjati. tâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ kati . . . sammanti. tâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ dve vipattiyo . . . sattannaṃ âpattikkhandhânaṃ chahi âpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitâ, siyâ pârâjikâpattikkhandhena siyâ saṃghâdisesâp. siyâ thullaccayâp. siyâ pâcittiyâp. siyâ pâṭidesaniyâp. siyâ dukkaṭâpattikkhandhena. channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ ekena samuṭṭhânena samuṭṭhanti kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti na vâcato. catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ . . . tiṇavatthârakena ca. ||4||

pañcamena âpattisamuṭṭhânena kati . . . cha âpattiyo âpajjati. bhikkhu pâpiccho icchâpakato asantaṃ abhûtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapati, âp. pârâjikassa. bhikkhu akappiyasaññî samâdiyati kuṭiṃ me karothâ 'ti, tassa kuṭiṃ karonti adesitavatthukaṃ pamâṇâtikkantaṃ sârambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, payoge dukkaṭaṃ, ekaṃ piṇḍaṃ anâgate âp. thullaccayassa, tasmiṃ piṇḍe âgate âp. saṃghâdisesassa. bhikkhu akappiyasaññî anupasampannaṃ padaso dhammaṃ vâceti, âp. pâcittiyassa. na khuṃsetukâmo na vambhetukâmo na mañkuṃ kattukâmo davakamyatâ hînena hînaṃ vadeti, âp. dubbhâsitassa. pañcamena âpattisamuṭṭhânena imâ cha âpattiyo âpajjati. tâ âpattiyo . . . sammanti. tâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ dve vipattiyo . . . sattannaṃ âpattikkhandhânaṃ chahi âpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitâ siyâ pârâjikâpattikkhandhena siyâ saṃghâdisesâp. siyâ thullaccayâp. siyâ pâcittiyâp. siyâ dukkaṭâp. siyâ dubbhâsitâpattikkhandhena. channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ ekena samuṭṭhânena samuṭṭhanti vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti na kâyato. catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ . . . tiṇavatthârakena ca. ||5||

chaṭṭhena âpattisamuṭṭhânena kati . . . cha âpattiyo âpajjati. bhikkhu saṃvidahitvâ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, âp. pârâ-

jikassa. bhikkhu akappiyasaññî saṃvidahitvâ kuṭiṃ karoti adesitavatthukaṃ pamâṇâtikkantaṃ sârambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, payoge dukkaṭaṃ, ekaṃ piṇḍaṃ anâgate âp. thullaccayassa, tasmiṃ piṇḍe âgate âp. saṃghâdisesassa. bhikkhu akappiyasaññî paṇîtabhojanâni attano atthâya viññâpetvâ bhuñjati, âp. pâcittiyassa. bhikkhu akappiyasaññî bhikkhuniyâ vosâsantiyâ na nivâretvâ bhuñjati, âp. pâṭidesaniyassa. chaṭṭhena âpattisamuṭṭhânena imâ cha âpattiyo âpajjati. tâ âpattiyo . . . sammanti. tâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ dve vipattiyo . . . sattannaṃ âpattikkhandhânaṃ chahi . . . (see § 4) . . . siyâ dukkaṭâpattikkhandhena. channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ ekena samuṭṭhânena samuṭṭhanti kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ . . . tiṇavatthârakena câ 'ti. || 6 ||

chaâpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ katâpattivâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dutiyaṃ. || 3 ||

samuṭṭhânâ kâyikâ anantadassinâ akkhâtâ lokahitena vivekadassinâ,
âpattiyo tena samuṭṭhitâ kati: pucchâmi taṃ brûhi vibhaṅgakovida.|
samuṭṭhânâ kâyikâ anantadassinâ akkhâtâ lokahitena vivekadassinâ,
âpattiyo tena samuṭṭhitâ pañca: etan te akkhâmi vibhaṅgakovida.|
samuṭṭhânâ vâcasikâ anantadassinâ . . . brûhi vibhaṅgakovida.|
samuṭṭhânâ vâcasikâ anantadassinâ . . . samuṭṭhitâ catasso: etan te akkhâmi vibhaṅgakovida.|
samuṭṭhânâ kâyikâ vâcasikâ anantadassinâ . . .|
samuṭṭhânâ kâyikâ vâcasikâ anantadassinâ . . . samuṭṭhitâ pañca . . .|
samuṭṭhânâ kâyikâ mânasikâ . . . cha . . .|
samuṭṭhânâ vâcasikâ mânasikâ . . . cha . . .|
samuṭṭhânâ kâyikâ vâcasikâ mânasikâ anantadassinâ akkhâtâ lokahitena vivekadassinâ,
âpattiyo tena samuṭṭhitâ kati: pucchâmi taṃ brûhi vibhaṅgakovida.|

samuṭṭhânâ kâyikâ vâcasikâ mânasikâ anantadassinâ
akkhâtâ lokahitena vivekadassinâ,
âpattiyo tena samuṭṭhitâ cha: etan te akkhâmi vibhaṅgakovidâ 'ti.|

âpattisamuṭṭhânakathâ niṭṭhitâ tatiyâ. ||4||

sîlavipattipaccayâ kati âpattiyo âpajjati. sîlavipattipaccayâ catasso âpattiyo âpajjati: bhikkhunî jânaṃ pârâjikaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicchâdeti âpatti pârâjikassa, vematikâ paṭicchâdeti âp. thullaccayassa, bhikkhu saṃghâdisesaṃ paṭicchâdeti âp. pâcittiyassa, attano duṭṭhullaṃ âpattiṃ paṭicchâdeti âp. dukkaṭassa. sîlavipattipaccayâ imâ catasso âpattiyo âpajjati. tâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ kati . . . sammanti. tâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti siyâ sîlavipattiṃ siyâ âcâravipattiṃ. sattannaṃ âpattikkhandhânaṃ catûhi âpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitâ siyâ pârâjikâpattikkhandhena siyâ thullaccayâp. siyâ pâcittiyâp. siyâ dukkaṭâpattikkhandhena. channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ ekena samuṭṭhânena samuṭṭhanti kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ . . . tiṇavatthârakena ca. || 1 ||

âcâravipattipaccayâ kati . . . ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjati: âcâravipattiṃ paṭicchâdeti âpatti dukkaṭassa. âcâravipattipaccayâ imaṃ ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjati. sâ âpatti catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajati —pa— sattannaṃ samathânaṃ katîhi samathehi sammati. sâ âpatti catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ ekaṃ vipattiṃ bhajati âcâravipattiṃ. sattannaṃ âpattikkhandhânaṃ ekena âpattikkhandhena saṃgahitâ dukkaṭâpattikkhandhena. channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ ekena samuṭṭhânena samuṭṭhâti kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ. sattannaṃ samathânaṃ tîhi samathehi sammati . . . tiṇavatthârakena ca. ||2||

diṭṭhivipattipaccayâ kati . . . dve âpattiyo âpajjati: pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjati ñattiyâ dukkaṭaṃ, kammavâcâpariyosâne âpatti pâcittiyassa. diṭṭhivipattipaccayâ imâ dve âpattiyo âpajjati. tâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ kati . . . sammanti. tâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ ekaṃ vipattiṃ bhajanti âcâravipattiṃ. sattannaṃ âpattikkhandhânaṃ dvîhi âpattikkhandhehi saṃga-

hitâ siyâ pâcittiyâpattikkhandhena siyâ dukkaṭâpattikkhandhena. channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ ekena samuṭṭhânena samuṭṭhanti kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ . . . tiṇavatthârakena ca. ||3||

âjîvavipattipaccayâ kati . . . cha âpattiyo âpajjati: âjîvahetu âjîvakâraṇâ pâpiccho icchâpakato asantaṃ abhûtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapati âp. pârâjikassa. âjîvahetu âjîvakâraṇâ sañcarittaṃ samâpajjati âp. saṃghâdisesassa. âjîvahetu âjîvakâraṇâ yo te vihâre vasati so bhikkhu arahâ 'ti bhaṇati paṭivijânantassa âp. thullaccayassa. âjîvahetu âjîvakâraṇâ bhikkhu paṇîtabhojanâni attano atthâya viññâpetvâ bhuñjati âp. pâcittiyassa. âjîvahetu âjîvakâraṇâ bhikkhunî paṇîtabhojanâni attano atthâya viññâpetvâ bhuñjati âp. pâṭidesaniyassa. âjîvahetu âjîvakâraṇâ sûpaṃ vâ odanaṃ vâ agilâno attano atthâya viññâpetvâ bhuñjati âp. dukkaṭassa. âjîvavipattipaccayâ imâ cha âpattiyo âpajjati. tâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ . . . sammanti. tâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti siyâ sîlavipattiṃ siyâ âcâravipattiṃ. sattannaṃ âpattikkhandhânaṃ chahi . . . (see chap. 3, § 4) . . . siyâ dukkaṭâpattikkhandhena. channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhanti, siyâ kâyato samuṭṭhanti na vâcato na cittato, siyâ vâcato s. na kâyato na cittato, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca s. na cittato, siyâ kâyato ca cittato ca s. na vâcato, siyâ vâcato ca cittato ca s. na kâyato, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ . . . tiṇavatthârakena ca. ||4||

vipattipaccayavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ catutthaṃ. ||5||

vivâdâdhikaraṇapaccayâ kati âpattiyo âpajjati. vivâdâdhikaraṇapaccayâ dve âpattiyo âpajjati: upasampannaṃ omasati âp. pâcittiyassa, anupasampannaṃ omasati âp. dukkaṭassa. vivâdâdhikaraṇapaccayâ imâ dve âpattiyo âpajjati. tâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ kati . . . sammanti. tâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ ekaṃ vipattiṃ bhajanti âcâravipattiṃ. sattannaṃ âpattikkhandhânaṃ dvîhi âpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitâ siyâ pâcittiyâpattikkhandhena siyâ dukkaṭâpattikkhandhena. channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhanti, siyâ kâyato ca cittato ca s. na

vâcato, siyâ vâcato ca cittato ca s. na kâyato, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ . . . tiṇavatthârakena ca. || 1 ||

anuvâdâdhikaraṇapaccayâ kati . . . tisso âpattiyo âpajjati: bhikkhuṃ amûlakena pârâjikena dhammena anuddhaṃseti âp. saṃghâdisesassa, amûlakena saṃghâdisesena anuddhaṃseti âp. pâcittiyassa, amûlikâya âcâravipattiyâ anuddhaṃseti âp. dukkaṭassa. anuvâdâdhikaraṇapaccayâ imâ tisso âpattiyo âpajjati. tâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ kati . . . sammanti. tâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti siyâ sîlavipattiṃ siyâ âcâravipattiṃ. sattannaṃ âpattikkhandhânaṃ tîhi âpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitâ siyâ saṃghâdisesâp. siyâ pâcittiyâp. siyâ dukkaṭâpattikkhandhena. channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhanti siyâ kâyato ca cittato ca s. na vâcato, siyâ vâcato ca cittato ca s. na kâyato, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ . . . tiṇavatthârakena ca. || 2 ||

âpattâdhikaraṇapaccayâ kati . . . catasso âpattiyo âpajjati: bhikkhunî jânaṃ pârâjikaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicchâdeti âp. pârâjikassa, vematikâ paṭicchâdeti âp. thullaccayassa, bhikkhu saṃghâdisesaṃ paṭicchâdeti âp. pâcittiyassa, âcâravipattiṃ paṭicchâdeti âp. dukkaṭassa. âpattâdhikaraṇapaccayâ imâ catasso âpattiyo âpajjati. tâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ kati . . . sammanti. tâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti siyâ sîlavipattiṃ siyâ âcâravipattiṃ. sattannaṃ âpattikkhandhânaṃ catûhi âpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitâ siyâ pârâjikâpattikkhandhena siyâ thullaccayâp. siyâ pâcittiyâp. siyâ dukkaṭâpattikkhandhena. channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ ekena samuṭṭhânena samuṭṭhanti kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ . . . tiṇavatthârakena ca. || 3 ||

kiccâdhikaraṇapaccayâ kati . . . pañca âpattiyo âpajjati. ukkhittânuvattikâ bhikkhunî yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjati, ñattiyâ dukkaṭaṃ, dvîhi kammavâcâhi thullaccayâ, kammavâcâpariyosâne âp. pârâjikassa. bhedakânuvattakâ bhikkhû yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjanti âpatti saṃghâdisesassa. pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjati âp. pâcitti-

yassa. kiccâdhikaraṇapaccayâ imâ pañca âpattiyo âpajjati. tâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ kati . . . sammanti. tâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ dve . . . sattannaṃ âpattikkhandhânaṃ pañcahi âpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitâ siyâ pârâjikâp. siyâ saṃghâdisesâp. siyâ thullaccayâp. siyâ pâcittiyâp. siyâ dukkaṭâpattikkhandhena. channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ ekena samuṭṭhânena samuṭṭhanti kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ . . . tiṇavatthârakena ca. ||4||

ṭhapetvâ satta âpattiyo satta âpattikkhandhe avasesâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti, sattannaṃ âpattikkhandhânaṃ katîhi âpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitâ, channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ katîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhanti, catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ, satannaṃ samathânaṃ katîhi samathehi sammanti. ṭhapetvâ satta âpattiyo satta âpattikkhandhe avasesâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ na katamaṃ vipattiṃ bhajanti, sattannaṃ âpattikkhandhânaṃ katamena âpattikkhandhena saṃgahitâ, channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ katamena samuṭṭhânena samuṭṭhanti, catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ, sattannaṃ samathânaṃ katamena samathena sammanti. taṃ kissa hetu. ṭhapetvâ satta âpattiyo satta âpattikkhandhe n' atth' aññâ âpattiyo 'ti. ||5||6||

adhikaraṇapaccayavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ pañcamaṃ.

anantarapeyyâlaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. tass' uddânaṃ:

katipucchâ, samuṭṭhânâ, katâpatti tath' eva ca,
samuṭṭhânâ, vipattî ca, tathâdhikaraṇena câ 'ti.

vivâdâdhikaraṇassa kiṃ pubbaṃgamaṃ, kati ṭhânâni, kati vatthûni, kati bhûmiyo, kati hetû, kati mûlâni, katîh' âkârehi vivadati, vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ katîhi samathehi sammati.

anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa kiṃ pubbaṃgamaṃ . . . (*instead of* vivadati *read* anuvadati.)

âpattâdhikaraṇassa kiṃ pubbaṃgamaṃ . . . (*read* âpattiṃ âpajjati.)

kiccâdhikaraṇassa kiṃ pubbaṃgamaṃ . . . (*read* kiccaṃ jâyati.) ||1||

vivâdâdhikaraṇassa kiṃ pubbaṃgaman ti lobho pubbaṃgamo doso pubbaṃgamo moho p. alobho p. adoso p. amoho pubbaṃgamo. kati ṭhânânîti aṭṭhârasa bhedakaravatthûni ṭhânâni. kati vatthûnîti aṭṭhârasa bhedakaravatthûni vatthûni. kati bhûmiyo 'ti aṭṭh. bhed. bhûmiyo. kati hetû 'ti nava hetû tayo kusalahetû tayo akusalahetû tayo abyâkatahetû. kati mûlânîti dvâdasa mûlâni. katîh' âkârehi vivadatîti dvîh' âkârehi vivadati dhammadiṭṭhi vâ adhammadiṭṭhi vâ. vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ katîhi samathehi sammatîti vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ dvîhi s. s. sammukhâvinayena ca yebhuyyasikâya ca. ||2||

anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa kiṃ pubbaṃgaman ti lobho . . . amoho pubbaṃgamo. kati ṭhânânîti catasso vipattiyo ṭhânâni. kati vatthûnîti catasso vipattiyo vatthûni. kati bhûmiyo 'ti cat. vip. bhûmiyo. kati hetû 'ti nava hetû tayo kusalahetû tayo akusalahetû tayo abyâkatahetû. kati mûlânîti cuddasa mûlâni. katîh' âkârehi anuvadatîti dvîh' âkârehi anuvadati vatthuto vâ âpattito vâ. anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ katîhi . . . catûhi samathehi sammati sammukhâvinayena ca sativinayena ca amûḷhavinayena ca tassapâpiyyasikâya ca. ||3||

âpattâdhikaraṇassa . . . amoho pubbaṃgamo. kati ṭhânânîti satta âpattikkhandhâ ṭhânâni. kati vatthûnîti satta âpattikkhandhâ vatthûni. kati bhûmiyo 'ti satta âp. bhûmiyo. kati hetû 'ti nava hetû . . . tayo abyâkatahetû. kati mûlânîti cha âpattisamuṭṭhânâni mûlâni. katîh' âkârehi . . . chah' âkârehi âpattiṃ âpajjati alajjitâ aññâṇatâ kukkuccapakatattâ akappiye kappiyasaññitâ kappiye akappiyasaññitâ satisammosâ. âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ katîhi . . . tîhi samathehi sammati sammukhâvinayena ca paṭiññâtakaraṇena ca tiṇavatthârakena ca. ||4||

kiccâdhikaraṇassa . . . amoho pubbaṃgamo. kati ṭhânânîti cattâri kammâni ṭhânâni. kati vatthûnîti cattâri kammâni vatthûni. kati bhûmiyo 'ti cattâri kammâni bhûmiyo. kati hetû 'ti nava hetû . . . tayo abyâkatahetû. kati mûlânîti ekaṃ mûlaṃ saṃgho. katîh' âkârehi kiccaṃ jâyatîti dvîh' âkârehi kiccaṃ jâyati ñattito vâ apalokanato vâ. kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ katîhi samathehi sammatîti kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ ekena samathena sammati sammukhâvinayena. ||5||

kati samathâ. satta samathâ, sammukhâvinayo sativinayo amûḷhavinayo paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ yebhuyyasikâ tassapâpiyyasikâ tiṇavatthârako, ime satta samathâ. siyâ ime satta samathâ dasa samathâ honti, dasa samathâ satta samathâ honti vatthuvasena pariyâyena. siyâ 'ti. kathañ ca siyâ. vivâdâdhikaraṇassa dve samathâ, anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa cattâro samathâ, âpattâdhikaraṇassa tayo samathâ, kiccâdhikaraṇassa eko samatho. evaṃ ime satta samathâ dasa samathâ honti, dasa samathâ satta samathâ honti vatthuvasena pariyâyena. ||6||

pariyâyavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ. ||7||

kati samathâ vivâdâdhikaraṇassa sâdhâraṇâ, kati samathâ vivâdâdhikaraṇassa asâdhâraṇâ. kati samathâ anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa . . . âpattâdhikaraṇassa . . . kiccâdhikaraṇassa sâdhâraṇâ, kati samathâ kiccâdhikaraṇassa asâdhâraṇâ.

dve samathâ vivâdâdhikaraṇassa sâdhâraṇâ sammukhâvinayo yebhuyyasikâ. pañca samathâ vivâdâdhikaraṇassa asâdhâraṇâ sativinayo amûḷhavinayo paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ tassapâpiyyasikâ tiṇavatthârako.

cattâro samathâ anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa sâdhâraṇâ sammukhâvinayo sativin. amûḷhavin. tassapâpiyyasikâ. tayo samathâ anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa asâdhâraṇâ yebhuyyasikâ paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ tiṇavatthârako.

tayo samathâ âpattâdhikaraṇassa sâdhâraṇâ sammukhâvinayo paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ tiṇavatthârako. cattâro samathâ âpattâdhikaraṇassa asâdhâraṇâ yebhuyyasikâ sativ. amûḷhav. tassapâpiyyasikâ.

eko samatho kiccâdhikaraṇassa sâdhâraṇo sammukhâvinayo. cha samathâ kiccâdhikaraṇassa asâdhâraṇâ yebhuyyasikâ sativ. amûḷhav. paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ tassapâpiyyasikâ tiṇavatthârako.

sâdhâraṇavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ sattamaṃ. ||8||

kati samathâ vivâdâdhikaraṇassa tabbhâgiyâ, kati samathâ vivâdâdhikaraṇassa aññabhâgiyâ. kati samathâ anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa . . . âpattâdhikaraṇassa . . . kiccâdhikaraṇassa tabbhâgiyâ, kati samathâ kiccâdhikaraṇassa aññabhâgiyâ.

dve samathâ vivâdâdhikaraṇassa tabbhâgiyâ . . . (=*chap.* 8; *instead of* sâdhâraṇa *and* asâdhâraṇa *read* tabbhâgiya *and* aññabhâgiya).

tabbhâgiyavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ. ||9||

samathâ samathassa sâdhâraṇâ, samathâ samathassa asâdhâraṇâ. siyâ samathâ samathassa sâdhâraṇâ, siyâ samathâ samathassa asâdhâraṇâ.

kathaṃ siyâ samathâ samathassa sâdhâraṇâ, kathaṃ siyâ s. s. asâdhâraṇâ.

yebhuyyasikâ sammukhâvinayassa sâdhâraṇâ, sativinayassa amûḷhavinayassa paṭiññâtakaraṇassa tassapâpiyyasikâya tiṇavatthârakassa asâdhâraṇâ.

sativinayo sammukhâvinayassa sâdhâraṇo, amûḷhavinayassa patiññ. tassap. tiṇav. yebh. asâdhâraṇo.

amûḷhavinayo sammukhâvinayassa sâdhâraṇo, paṭiññâtakaraṇassa tassap. tiṇav. yebh. sativ. asâdhâraṇo.

paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ sammukhâvinayassa sâdhâraṇaṃ, tassapâpiyyasikâya tiṇav. yebh. sativ. amûḷhavinayassa asâdhâraṇaṃ.

tassapâpiyyasikâ sammukhâvinayassa sâdhâraṇâ, tiṇavatthârakassa yebh. sativ. amûḷh. paṭiññâtakaraṇassa asâdhâraṇâ.

tiṇavatthârako sammukhâvinayassa sâdhâraṇo, yebhuyyasikâya sativ. amûḷh. paṭiññ. tassapâpiyyasikâya asâdhâraṇo.

evaṃ siyâ samathâ samathassa sâdhâraṇâ, evaṃ siyâ samathâ samathassa asâdhâraṇâ.

samathâ samathassa sâdhâraṇavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ navamaṃ. ||10||

samathâ samathassa tabbhâgiyâ, samathâ samathassa aññabhâgiyâ. siyâ . . . (=*chap.* 10; *instead of* sâdhâraṇa *and* asâdhâraṇa *read* tabbhâgiya *and* aññabhâgiya.)

samathâ samathassa tabbhâgiyavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dasamaṃ. ||11||

samatho sammukhâvinayo, sammukhâvinayo samatho. samatho yebhuyyasikâ, yebhuyyasikâ samatho. samatho

sativinayo . . . amûḷhavinayo . . . paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ . . . tassapâpiyyasikâ . . . tiṇavatthârako, tiṇavatthârako samatho.

yebhuyyasikâ sativinayo amûḷhavinayo paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ tassapâpiyyasikâ tiṇavatthârako, ime samathâ samathâ no sammukhâvinayo, sammukhâvinayo samatho c' eva sammukhâvinayo ca.

sativinayo amûḷhavinayo paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ tassapâpiyyasikâ tiṇavatthârako sammukhâvinayo, ime samathâ samathâ no yebhuyyasikâ, yebhuyyasikâ samatho c' eva yebhuyyasikâ ca.

. . . .

sammukhâvinayo yebhuyyasikâ sativinayo amûḷhavinayo paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ tassapâpiyyasikâ, ime samathâ samathâ no tiṇavatthârako, tiṇavatthârako samatho c' eva tiṇavatthârako ca.

samathasammukhâvinayavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ ekâdasamaṃ. ||12||

vinayo sammukhâvinayo, sammukhâvinayo vinayo . . . vinayo tiṇavatthârako, tiṇavatthârako vinayo.

vinayo siyâ sammukhâvinayo siyâ na sammukhâvinayo. sammukhâvinayo vinayo c' eva sammukhâvinayo ca.

vinayo siyâ yebhuyyasikâ . . . sativinayo . . . amûḷhavinayo . . . paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ . . . tassapâpiyyasikâ . . . tiṇavatthârako, siyâ na tiṇavatthârako. tiṇavatthârako vinayo c' eva tiṇavatthârako ca.

vinayavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dvâdasamaṃ. ||13||

sammukhâvinayo kusalo akusalo abyâkato. yebhuyyasikâ kusalâ akusalâ abyâkatâ . . ., . . . tiṇavatthârako kusalo akusalo abyâkato.

sammukhâvinayo siyâ kusalo siyâ abyâkato, n' atthi sammukhâvinayo akusalo. yebhuyyasikâ siyâ kusalâ siyâ akusalâ siyâ abyâkatâ. sativinayo . . . amûḷhavinayo . . . paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ . . . tassapâpiyyasikâ . . . tiṇavatthârako siyâ kusalo siyâ akusalo siyâ abyâkato.

vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyâkataṃ. anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ . . . âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ . . . kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyâkataṃ.

vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ siyâ kusalaṃ siyâ akusalaṃ siyâ abyâkataṃ. anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ . . . siyâ abyâkataṃ. âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ siyâ akusalaṃ siyâ abyâkataṃ, n' atthi âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ siyâ kusalaṃ siyâ akusalaṃ siyâ abyâkataṃ.

kusalavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ terasamaṃ. ||**14**||

yattha yebhuyyasikâ labbhati tattha sammukhâvinayo labbhati, yattha sammukhâvinayo labbhati tattha yebhuyyasikâ labbhati. na tattha sativinayo labbhati, na tattha amûḷhavinayo . . . paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ . . . tassapâpiyyasikâ . . . tiṇavatthârako labbhati.

yattha sativinayo labbhati tattha sammukhâvinayo labbhati, yattha sammukhâvinayo labbhati tattha sativinayo labbhati. na tattha amûḷhavinayo . . . (*comp. chap.* 10).

. . . .

yattha tiṇavatthârako labbhati tattha sammukhâvinayo labbhati, yattha sammukhâvinayo labbhati tattha tiṇavatthârako labbhati. na tattha yebhuyyasikâ labbhati, na tattha sativinayo . . . amûḷhavinayo . . . paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ . . . tassapâpiyyasikâ labbhati. ||1||

yattha yebhuyyasikâ tattha sammukhâvinayo, yattha sammukhâvinayo tattha yebhuyyasikâ. na tattha sativinayo, na tattha . . . (*see* § 1. *Omit here the word* labbhati).

yattha sativinayo tattha sammukhâvinayo, yattha sammukhâvinayo tattha sativinayo. na tattha . . .

sammukhâvinayaṃ kâtûna mûlaṃ — la —.

yattha tiṇavatthârako tattha sammukhâvinayo, yattha sammukhâvinayo tattha tiṇavatthârako, na tattha yebhuyyasikâ . . . na tattha tassapâpiyyasikâ. ||2||

cakkapeyyâlaṃ. yatthavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ cuddasamaṃ. ||**15**||

yasmiṃ samaye sammukhâvinayena ca yebhuyyasikâya ca adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasammati, yattha yebhuyyasikâ labbhati tattha sammukhâvinayo labbhati, yattha sammukhâvinayo labbhati tattha yebhuyyasikâ labbhati. na tattha sativinayo labbhati, na tattha amûḷhavinayo . . . tiṇavatthârako labbhati.

yasmiṃ samaye sammukhâvinayena ca sativinayena ca adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasammati, yattha . . .

. . . .

yasmiṃ samaye sammukhâvinayena ca tiṇavatthârakena ca adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasammati, yattha tiṇavatthârako labbhati tattha sammukhâvinayo labbhati, yattha sammukhâvinayo labbhati tattha tiṇavatthârako labbhati. na tattha yebhuyyasikâ labbhati, na tattha sativinayo labbhati, . . . na tattha tassapâpiyyasikâ labbhati.

samayavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ pannarasamaṃ. ||16||

adhikaraṇan ti vâ samathâ 'ti vâ ime dhammâ saṃsaṭṭhâ udâhu visaṃsaṭṭhâ labbhâ ca pan' imesaṃ dhammânaṃ vinibbhujitvâ vinibbhujitvâ nânâkaraṇaṃ paññâpetun ti. adhikaraṇan ti vâ samathâ 'ti vâ ime dhammâ visaṃsaṭṭhâ no saṃsaṭṭhâ, labbhâ ca . . . paññâpetun ti: so mâ h' evan ti 'ssa vacanîyo. adhikaraṇan ti vâ samathâ 'ti vâ ime dhammâ saṃsaṭṭhâ no visaṃsaṭṭhâ, no ca labbhâ imesaṃ dhammânaṃ vin. vin. nânâkaraṇaṃ paññâpetuṃ. taṃ kissa hetu. nanu vuttaṃ bhagavatâ: cattâr' imâni bhikkhave adhikaraṇâni satta samathâ. adhikaraṇâ samathehi sammanti, samathâ adhikaraṇehi sammanti. evaṃ ime dhammâ saṃsaṭṭhâ no visaṃsaṭṭhâ no ca labbhâ . . . paññâpetun ti.

saṃsaṭṭhavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ soḷasamaṃ. ||17||

vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ katîhi samathehi sammati. anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ . . . âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ . . . kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ katîhi samathehi sammati.

vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ dvîhi samathehi sammati sammukhâvinayena ca yebhuyyasikâya ca. anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ catûhi samathehi sammati sammukhâvinayena ca sativinayena ca amûḷhavinayena ca tassapâpiyyasikâya ca. âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ tîhi s. s. sammukhâvinayena ca paṭiññâtakaraṇena ca tiṇavatthârakena ca. kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ ekena samathena sammati sammukhâvinayena.

vivâdâdhikaraṇañ ca anuvâdâdhikaraṇañ ca katîhi samathehi sammanti. vivâdâdhikaraṇañ ca anuvâdâdhikaraṇañ ca pañcahi s. s. sammukhâvinayena ca yebhuyyasikâya ca sativinayena ca amûḷhavinayena ca tassapâpiyyasikâya ca.

vivâdâdhikaraṇañ ca âpattâdhikaraṇañ ca katîhi . . . catûhi s. s. sammukhâvinayena ca yebhuyyasikâya ca paṭiññâtakaraṇena ca tiṇavatthârakena ca.

vivâdâdhikaraṇañ ca kiccâdhikaraṇañ ca katîhi . . . dvîhi s. s. samm. ca yebh. ca.

anuvâdâdhikaraṇañ ca âpattâdhikaraṇañ ca katîhi . . . chahi s. s. samm. ca sativ. ca amûḷh. ca paṭiññ. ca tassap. ca tiṇav. ca.

anuvâdâdhikaraṇañ ca kiccâdhikaraṇañ ca katîhi . . . catûhi s. s. samm. ca sativ. ca amûḷh. ca tassap. ca.

âpattâdhikaraṇañ ca kiccâdhikaraṇañ ca katîhi . . . tîhi s. s. samm. ca paṭiññ. ca tiṇav. ca.

vivâdâdhikaraṇañ ca anuvâdâdhikaraṇañ ca âpattâdhikaraṇañ ca katîhi . . . sattahi s. s. samm. ca yebh. ca sativ. ca amûḷh. ca paṭiññ. ca tassap. ca tiṇav. ca.

vivâdâdhikaraṇañ ca anuvâdâdhikaraṇañ ca kiccâdhikaraṇañ ca katîhi . . . pañcahi s. s. sammukhâvinayena ca yebh. ca sativ. ca amûḷh. ca tassap. ca.

anuvâdâdhikaraṇañ ca âpattâdhikaraṇañ ca kiccâdhikaraṇañ ca katîhi . . . chahi s. s. samm. ca sativ. ca amûḷh. ca paṭiññ. ca tassap. ca tiṇav. ca.

vivâdâdhikaraṇañ ca anuvâdâdhikaraṇañ ca âpattâdhikaraṇañ ca kiccâdhikaraṇañ ca katîhi . . . sattahi s. s. sammukhâvinayena ca yebh. ca sativ. ca amûḷh. ca paṭiññ. ca tassap. ca tiṇavatthârakena ca.

sammativâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ sattarasamaṃ. ||18||

vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ katîhi samathehi sammati katîhi samathehi na sammati. anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ . . . âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ . . . kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ katîhi samathehi sammati katîhi samathehi na sammati.

vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ dvîhi s. s. sammukhâvinayena ca yebh. ca, pañcahi samathehi na sammati sativinayena ca amûḷh. ca paṭiññâtak. ca tassap. ca tiṇav. ca.

anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ catûhi s. s. samm. ca sativ. ca amûḷh. ca tassap. ca, tîhi s. na s. yebh. ca paṭiññ. ca tiṇav. ca.

âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ tîhi s. s. samm. ca paṭiññ. ca tiṇav. ca, catûhi s. na s. yebh. ca sativ. ca amûḷh. ca tassap. ca.

kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ ekena s. s. sammukhâvinayena, chahi s. na s. yebh. ca sativ. ca amûḷh. ca paṭiññ. ca tassap. ca tiṇav. ca.

vivâdâdhikaraṇañ ca anuvâdâdhikaraṇañ ca katîhi samathehi sammanti katîhi samathehi na sammanti. vivâdâdhikaraṇañ ca anuvâdâdhikaraṇañ ca pañcahi s. s. sammukhâvinayena ca yebh. ca sativ. ca amûḷh. ca tassap. ca, dvîhi s. na s. paṭiññ. ca tiṇav. ca.

vivâdâdhikaraṇañ ca âpattâdhikaraṇañ ca katîhi . . . catûhi s. s. samm. ca yebh. ca paṭiññ. ca tiṇav. ca, tîhi s. na s. sativ. ca amûḷh. ca tass. ca.

vivâdâdhikaraṇañ ca kiccâdhikaraṇañ ca katîhi . . . dvîhi s. s. samm. ca yebh. ca, pañcahi s. na s. sativ. ca amûḷh. ca paṭiññ. ca tass. ca tiṇav. ca.

anuvâdâdhikaraṇañ ca âpattâdhikaraṇañ ca katîhi . . . chahi s. s. samm. ca sativ. ca amûḷh. ca paṭiññ. ca tassap. ca tiṇav. ca, ekena s. na s. yebhuyyasikâya.

anuvâdâdhikaraṇañ ca kiccâdhikaraṇañ ca katîhi . . . catûhi s. s. samm. ca sativ. ca amûḷh. ca tassap. ca, tîhi s. na s. yebh. ca paṭiññ. ca tiṇav. ca.

âpattâdhikaraṇañ ca kiccâdhikaraṇañ ca katîhi . . . tîhi s. s. samm. ca paṭiññ. ca tiṇav. ca, catûhi s. na s. yebh. ca sativ. ca amûḷh. ca tassap. ca.

vivâdâdhikaraṇañ ca anuvâdâdhikaraṇañ ca âpattâdhikaraṇañ ca katîhi . . . sattahi s. s. samm. ca yebh. ca sativ. ca amûḷh. ca paṭiññ. ca tassap. ca tiṇav. ca.

vivâdâdhikaraṇañ ca anuvâdâdhikaraṇañ ca kiccâdhikaraṇañ ca katîhi . . . pañcahi s. s. samm. ca yebh. ca sativ. ca amûḷh. ca tassap. ca, dvîhi s. na s. paṭiññ. ca tiṇav. ca.

anuvâdâdhikaraṇañ ca âpattâdhikaraṇañ ca kiccâdhikaraṇañ ca katîhi . . . chahi s. s. samm. ca sativ. ca amûḷh. ca paṭiññ. ca tassap. ca tiṇav. ca, ekena s. na s. yebhuyyasikâya.

vivâdâdhikaraṇañ ca anuvâdâdhikaraṇañ ca âpattâdhikaraṇañ ca kiccâdhikaraṇañ ca katîhi . . . sattahi s. s. samm. ca yebh. ca sativ. ca amûḷh. ca paṭiññ. ca tassap. ca tiṇav. ca.

sammanti-na-sammanti-vâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ aṭṭhârasamaṃ. ||19||

samathâ samathehi sammanti, samathâ adhikaraṇehi sammanti, adhikaraṇâ samathehi s., adhikaraṇâ adhikaraṇehi s.

siyâ samathâ samathehi sammanti, siyâ samathâ samathehi na sammanti, siyâ samathâ adhikaraṇehi s., siyâ s. a. na s., siyâ adhikaraṇâ samathehi s., siyâ a. s. na s., siyâ adhikaraṇâ adhikaraṇehi s., siyâ a. a. na sammanti.

kathaṃ siyâ samathâ samathehi sammanti, kathaṃ siyâ samathâ samathehi na sammanti. yebhuyyasikâ sammukhâvinayena sammati, sativinayena na sammati, amûḷhavinayena na sammati, paṭiññâtakaraṇena . . . tassapâpiyyasikâya . . . tiṇavatthârakena na sammati. sativinayo sammukhâvinayena sammati, amûḷhavinayena . . . (*comp.* IV. 10) . . . tiṇavatthârako sammukhâvinayena sammati, yebhuyyasikâya na sammati, sativinayena . . . amûḷhavinayena . . . paṭiññâtakaraṇena . . . tassapâpiyyasikâya na sammati. evaṃ siyâ samathâ samathehi sammanti, evaṃ siyâ samathâ samathehi na sammanti.

kathaṃ siyâ samathâ adhikaraṇehi sammanti, kathaṃ siyâ samathâ adhikaraṇehi na sammanti. sammukhâvinayo vivâdâdhikaraṇena sammati, anuvâdâdhikaraṇena na sammati, âpattâdhikaraṇena na s., kiccâdhikaraṇena sammati. yebhuyyasikâ vivâdâdhikaraṇena s., anuvâd. na s., âpatt. na s., kiccâdhik. na sammati. sativinayo vivâdâdhikaraṇena na s., anuvâd. na s., âpattâdh. na s., kiccâdh. na sammati. amûḷhavinayo vivâdâdhikaraṇena na s., anuvâd. na s., âpatt. na s., kiccâdh. na sammati. paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ vivâdâdhikaraṇena na s., anuvâd. na s., âpatt. s., kiccâdh. na sammati. tassapâpiyyasikâ vivâdâdhikaraṇena na s., anuvâd. na s., âpatt. na s, kiccâdh. na sammati. tiṇavatthârako vivâdâdhikaraṇena na s., anuvâd. na s., âpatt. na s., kiccâdh. na sammati. evaṃ siyâ samathâ adhikaraṇehi sammanti, evaṃ siyâ samathâ adhikaraṇehi na sammanti.

kathaṃ siyâ adhikaraṇâ samathehi sammanti, kathaṃ siyâ adhikaraṇâ samathehi na sammanti. vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ sammukhâvinayena ca yebhuyyasikâya ca sammati, sativinayena ca amûḷh. ca paṭiññ. ca tassap. ca tiṇav. ca na sammati. anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ sammukh. ca sativ. ca amûḷh. ca tassap. ca sammati, yebh. ca paṭiññ. ca tiṇav. ca na sammati. âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ sammukh. ca paṭiññ. ca tiṇav. ca sammati, yebh. ca sativ. ca amûḷh. ca tassap. ca na sammati. kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ sammukh. sammati, yebh. ca sativ. ca amûḷh. ca paṭiññ.

ca tassap. ca tiṇav. ca na sammati. evaṃ siyâ adhikaraṇâ samathehi sammanti, evaṃ siyâ a. s. na sammanti.

kathaṃ siyâ adhikaraṇâ adhikaraṇehi sammanti, kathaṃ siyâ a. a. na sammanti. vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ vivâdâdhikaraṇena na sammati, anuvâdâdhikaraṇena na s., âpatt. na s., kiccâdhikaraṇena sammati. anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ . . . âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ . . . kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ vivâdâdhikaraṇena na s., anuv. na s., âpatt. na s., kiccâdhikaraṇena sammati. evaṃ siyâ adhikaraṇâ adhikaraṇehi sammanti, evaṃ siyâ adh. adh. na sammanti.

châpi samathâ cattâro pi adhikaraṇâ sammukhâvinayena sammanti, sammukhâvinayo kenaci sammati.

samathâdhikaraṇavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ ûnavîsatimaṃ. ‖20‖

vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ samuṭṭhâpeti. vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ na katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ samuṭṭhâpeti, api ca vivâdâdhikaraṇapaccayâ cattâro adhikaraṇâ jâyanti. yathâ kathaṃ viya. idha bhikkhû vivadanti dhammo 'ti vâ adhammo 'ti vâ vinayo 'ti vâ avinayo 'ti vâ . . . (Cullav. IV. 14. 2) . . . idaṃ vuccati vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ. vivâdâdhikaraṇe saṃgho vivadati, vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ. vivadamâno anuvadati, anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ. anuvadamâno âpattiṃ âpajjati, âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ. tâya âpattiyâ saṃgho kammaṃ karoti, kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ. evaṃ vivâdâdhikaraṇapaccayâ cattâro adhikaraṇâ jâyanti.

anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ . . . (*as before*) . . . api ca anuvâdâdhikaraṇapaccayâ cattâro adhikaraṇâ jâyanti. yathâ kathaṃ viya. idha bhikkhû bhikkhuṃ anuvadanti . . . (Cullav. IV. 14. 2) . . . idaṃ vuccati anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ. anuvâdâdhikaraṇe saṃgho vivadati, vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ. vivadamâno . . . (*as before*) . . . evaṃ anuvâdâdhikaraṇapaccayâ cattâro adhikaraṇâ jâyanti.

âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ . . . api ca âpattâdhikaraṇapaccayâ cattâro adhikaraṇâ jâyanti. yathâ kathaṃ viya. pañca pi âpattikkhandhâ . . . (Cullav. IV. 14. 2) . . . idaṃ vuccati âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ. âpattâdhikaraṇe saṃgho vivadati, vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ. vivada-

mâno . . . evaṃ âpattâdhikaraṇapaccayâ cattâro adhikaraṇâ jâyanti.

kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ . . . api ca kiccâdhikaraṇapaccayâ cattâro adhikaraṇâ jâyanti. yathâ katham viya. yâ saṃghassa kiccayatâ . . . (Cullav. IV. 14. 2.) . . . idaṃ vuccati kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ. kiccâdhikaraṇe saṃgho vivadati, vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ. vivadamâno . . . evaṃ kiccâdhikaraṇapaccayâ cattâro adhikaraṇâ jâyanti.

samuṭṭhâpanavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ vîsatimaṃ. ||21||

vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ bhajati, katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ upanissitaṃ, katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ pariyâpannaṃ, katamena adhikaraṇena saṃgahitaṃ. anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ . . . âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ . . . kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ bhajati . . . katamena adhikaraṇena saṃgahitaṃ.

vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ bhajati, vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ upanissitaṃ, vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ pariyâpannaṃ, vivâdâdhikaraṇena saṃgahitaṃ. anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ bhajati . . . âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ . . . kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ . . . kiccâdhikaraṇena saṃgahitaṃ.

vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ sattannaṃ samathânaṃ kati samathe bhajati, kati samathe upanissitaṃ, kati samathe pariyâpannaṃ, katîhi samathehi saṃgahitaṃ, katîhi samathehi sammati. anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ . . . âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ . . . kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ sattannaṃ samathânaṃ kati samathe bhajati . . . katîhi samathehi sammati.

vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ sattannaṃ samathânaṃ dve samathe bhajati, dve samathe upanissitaṃ, dve samathe pariyâpannaṃ, dvîhi samathehi saṃgahitaṃ, dvîhi samathehi sammati sammukhâvinayena ca yebhuyyasikâya ca. anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ sattannaṃ samathânaṃ cattâro samathe bhajati . . . catûhi samathehi sammati sammukhâvinayena ca sativinayena ca amûḷhavinayena ca tassapâpiyyasikâya ca. âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ sattannaṃ samathânaṃ tayo samathe bhajati . . . tîhi samathehi sammati sammukhâvinayena ca paṭiññâtakaraṇena

ca tiṇavatthârakena ca. kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ sattannaṃ samathânaṃ ekaṃ samathaṃ bhajati . . . ekena samathena sammati sammukhâvinayenâ 'ti. ||22||

Samathabhedaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. tass' uddânaṃ:

adhikaraṇaṃ pariyâpannaṃ, sâdhâraṇâ ca, bhâgiyâ,
samathâ sâdhâraṇikâ samathassa, tabbhâgiyâ,|
samathâ sammukhâ c' eva, vinayena, kusalena ca,
yattha, samaya-saṃsaṭṭhâ, sammanti, na sammanti ca,
samathâdhikaraṇañ c' eva, samuṭṭhânaṃ, bhajanti câ 'ti.|

V.

Upasampadaṃ pucchissaṃ sanidânaṃ saniddesaṃ, samukkaṭṭhapadânaṃ kati âpattiyo. upasampadaṃ vissajjissaṃ sanidânaṃ saniddesaṃ, samukkaṭṭhapadânaṃ dve âpattiyo. ‖ 1 ‖

uposathaṃ pucchissaṃ sanidânaṃ . . . tisso âpattiyo. ‖ 2 ‖
vassupanâyikaṃ pucchissaṃ sanidânaṃ . . . ekâ âpatti. ‖ 3 ‖
pavâraṇaṃ . . . tisso âpattiyo. ‖ 4 ‖
cammasaññuttaṃ . . . tisso âpattiyo. ‖ 5 ‖
bhesajjaṃ . . . tisso âpattiyo. ‖ 6 ‖
kaṭhinakaṃ . . . na katamâ âpatti. ‖ 7 ‖
cîvarasaññuttaṃ . . . tisso âpattiyo. ‖ 8 ‖
Campeyyakaṃ . . . ekâ âpatti. ‖ 9 ‖
Kosambakaṃ . . . ekâ âpatti. ‖ 10 ‖
kammakkhandhakaṃ . . . ekâ âpatti. ‖ 11 ‖
pârivâsikaṃ . . . ekâ âpatti. ‖ 12 ‖
samuccayaṃ . . . ekâ âpatti. ‖ 13 ‖
samathaṃ . . . dve âpattiyo. ‖ 14 ‖
khuddakavatthukaṃ . . . tisso âpattiyo. ‖ 15 ‖
senâsanaṃ . . . tisso âpattiyo. ‖ 16 ‖
saṃghabhedaṃ . . . dve âpattiyo. ‖ 17 ‖
samâcâraṃ . . . ekâ âpatti. ‖ 18 ‖
ṭhapanaṃ . . . ekâ âpatti. ‖ 19 ‖
bhikkhunîkhandhakaṃ . . . dve âpattiyo. ‖ 20 ‖
pañcasatikaṃ . . . na katamâ âpatti. ‖ 21 ‖
sattasatikaṃ . . . na katamâ âpattîti. ‖ 22 ‖

Khandhakapucchâvâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ paṭhamaṃ. tass' uddânaṃ:

upasampad', ûposatho, vassupanâyika-pavâraṇâ,
camma-bhesajja-kaṭhinâ, cîvaraṃ, Campeyyakena ca, |
Kosambikkhandhakaṃ, kammaṃ, pârivâsi-samuccayâ,
samatha-khuddakâ, senâ, saṃghabhedaṃ, samâcâro,
ṭhapanaṃ, bhikkhunînañ ca, pañca-sattasatena câ 'ti. |

VI.

Âpattikarâ dhammâ jânitabbâ; anâpattikarâ dhammâ jânitabbâ; âpatti jânitabbâ; anâpatti j.; lahukâ âpatti j.; garukâ âpatti j.; sâvasesâ âpatti j.; anavasesâ âpatti j.; duṭṭhullâ âpatti j.; aduṭṭhullâ âpatti j.; sappaṭikammâ âpatti j.; appaṭikammâ âpatti j.; desanâgâminî âpatti j.; adesanâgâminî âpatti j.; antarâyikâ âpatti j.; anantarâyikâ âpatti j.; sâvajjapaññatti âp. j.; anavajjapaññatti âp. j.; kiriyato samuṭṭhitâ âp. j.; akiriyato samuṭṭhitâ âp. j.; kiriyâkiriyato samuṭṭhitâ âp. j.; pubbâpatti j.; aparâpatti j.; pubbâpattînaṃ antarâpatti j.; aparâpattînaṃ antarâpatti j.; desitâ gaṇanûpagâ âpatti j.; desitâ na gaṇanûpagâ âp. j.; paññatti j.; anupaññatti j.; anuppannapaññatti j.; sabbatthapaññatti j.; padesapaññatti j.; sâdhâraṇapaññatti j.; asâdhâraṇapaññatti j.; ekatopaññatti j.; ubhatopaññatti j.; thullavajjâ âpatti j.; athullavajjâ âpatti j.; gihipaṭisaṃyuttâ âpatti j.; na gihipaṭisaṃyuttâ âpatti j.; niyatâ âp. j.; aniyatâ âp. j.; âdikaro puggalo jânitabbo; anâdikaro puggalo jânitabbo; adhiccâpattiko puggalo j.; abhiṇhâpattiko p. j.; codako p. j.; cuditako p. j.; adhammacodako p. j.; adhammacuditako p. j.; dhammacodako p. j.; dhammacuditako p. j.; niyato p. j.; aniyato p. j.; abhabbâpattiko p. j.; bhabbâpattiko p. j.; ukkhittako p. j.; anukkhittako p. j.; nâsitako p. j; anâsitako p. j.; samânasaṃvâsako p. j.; asamânasaṃvâsako p. j.; ṭhapanaṃ jânitabban ti.

ekakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. tass' uddânaṃ:

karâ, âpatti, lahukâ, sâvasesâ ca, duṭṭhullâ,
paṭikamma-desanâ ca, antarâ, vajja-kiriyaṃ,|
kiriyâkiriya-pubbâ, antarâ, gaṇanûpagâ,
paññatti, anânuppannâ, sabbâ, sâdhâraṇâ ca, ekato,|

thulla-gihi-niyatâ ca, âdi, adhicca, codako,
adhamma-dhamma-niyato, abhabb'-okkhitta-nâsitâ,
samânaṃ, ṭhapanaṃ c' eva: udânaṃ ekake idan ti. ||1||

atth' âpatti saññâvimokkhâ, atth' âpatti na saññâvimokkhâ. atth' âpatti laddhasamâpattikassa, atth' âpatti na laddhasamâpattikassa. a. â. saddhammapaṭisaññuttâ, a. â. asaddhammapaṭisaññuttâ. a. â. saparikkhârapaṭisaññuttâ, a. â. paraparikkhârapaṭisaññuttâ. a. â. sapuggalapaṭisaññuttâ, a. â. parapuggalapaṭisaññuttâ. atthi saccaṃ bhaṇanto garukaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjati musâ bhaṇanto lahukaṃ, atthi musâ bhaṇanto garukaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjati saccaṃ bhaṇanto lahukaṃ. atth' âpatti bhûmigato âpajjati no vehâsagato, a. â. vehâsagato âpajjati no bhûmigato. a. â. nikkhamanto âpajjati no pavisanto, a. â. pavisanto âpajjati no nikkhamanto. a. â. âdiyanto âpajjati, a. â. anâdiyanto âpajjati. a â. samâdiyanto âpajjati, a. â. na samâdiyanto âpajjati. a. â. karonto . . . na karonto âpajjati. a. â. dento . . . na dento âpajjati. a. â. paṭigaṇhanto . . . na paṭigaṇhanto âpajjati. a. â. paribhogena . . . na paribhogena âpajjati. a. â. rattiṃ âpajjati no divâ, a. â. divâ âpajjati no rattiṃ. a. â. aruṇugge . . . na aruṇugge âpajjati. a. â. chindanto . . . na chindanto âpajjati. a. â. châdento . . . na châdento âpajjati. a. â. dhârento . . . na dhârento âpajjati. dve uposathâ câtuddasiko ca pannarasiko ca. dve pavâraṇâ câtuddasikâ ca pannarasikâ ca. dve kammâni apalokanakammaṃ ñattikammaṃ. aparâni pi dve kammâni ñattidutiyakammaṃ ñatticatutthakammaṃ. dve kammavatthûni apalokanakammassa vatthu ñattikammassa vatthu. aparâni pi dve kammavatthûni ñattidutiyakammassa vatthu ñatticatutthakammassa vatthu. dve kammadosâ apalokanakammassa doso ñattikammassa doso. apare pi dve kammadosâ ñattidutiyakammassa doso ñatticatutthakammassa doso. dve kammasampattiyo apalokanakammassa sampatti ñattikammassa sampatti. aparâpi dve kammasampattiyo ñattidutiyakammassa sampatti ñatticatutthakammassa sampatti. dve nânâsaṃvâsakabhûmiyo attanâ vâ attânaṃ nânâsaṃvâsakaṃ karoti samaggo vâ naṃ saṃgho ukkhipati adassane vâ appaṭikamme vâ appaṭinissagge vâ. dve samânasaṃvâsakabhûmiyo attanâ vâ

attânaṃ samânasaṃvâsakaṃ karoti samaggo vâ naṃ saṃgho ukkhittaṃ osâreti adassane vâ appaṭikamme vâ appaṭinissagge vâ. dve pârâjikâ bhikkhûnañ ca bhikkhunînañ ca. dve saṃghâdisesâ, dve thullaccayâ, dve pâcittiyâ, dve pâṭidesaniyâ, dve dukkaṭâ, dve dubbhâsitâ bhikkhûnañ ca bhikkhunînañ ca. satta âpattiyo satta âpattikkhandhâ. dvîh' âkârehi saṃgho bhijjati kammena vâ salâkagâhena vâ. dve puggalâ na upasampâdetabbâ addhânahîno añgahîno. apare pi dve puggalâ na upasampâdetabbâ vatthuvipanno karaṇadukkaṭako. apare pi dve puggalâ na upasampâdetabbâ aparipûro saparipûro no ca yâcati. dvinnaṃ puggalânaṃ nissâya na vatthabbaṃ alajjissa ca bâlassa ca. dvinnaṃ puggalânaṃ nissayo na dâtabbo alajjissa ca lajjino ca na yâcati. dvinnaṃ puggalânaṃ nissayo dâtabbo bâlassa ca lajjissa ca yâcati. dve puggalâ abhabbâ âpattiṃ âpajjituṃ buddhâ ca paccekabuddhâ ca. dve puggalâ bhabbâ âpattiṃ âpajjituṃ bhikkhû ca bhikkhuniyo ca. dve puggalâ abhabbâ sañcicca âpattiṃ âpajjituṃ bhikkhû ca bhikkhuniyo ca ariyapuggalâ. dve puggalâ bhabbâ sañcicca âpattiṃ âpajjituṃ bhikkhû ca bhikkhuniyo ca puthujjanâ. dve puggalâ abhabbâ sañcicca sâtisâraṃ vatthuṃ ajjhâcarituṃ bhikkhû ca bhikkhuniyo ca ariyapuggalâ. dve puggalâ bhabbâ sañcicca sâtisâraṃ vatthuṃ ajjhâcarituṃ, bhikkhû ca bhikkhuniyo ca puthujjanâ. dve paṭikkosâ kâyena vâ paṭikkosati vâcâya vâ paṭikkosati. dve nissâraṇâ atthi puggalo appatto nissâraṇaṃ tañ ce saṃgho nissâreti ekacco sunissârito ekacco dunnissârito. dve osâraṇâ atthi puggalo appatto osâraṇaṃ tañ ce saṃgho osâreti ekacco sosârito ekacco dosârito. dve paṭiññâ kâyena vâ paṭijânâti vâcâya vâ paṭijânâti. dve paṭiggahâ kâyena vâ paṭigaṇhâti kâyapaṭibaddhena vâ paṭigaṇhâti. dve paṭikkhepâ kâyena vâ paṭikkhipati vâcâya vâ paṭikkhipati. dve upaghâtikâ sikkhupaghâtikâ ca bhogupaghâtikâ ca. dve codanâ kâyena vâ codeti vâcâya vâ codeti. dve kaṭhinassa palibodhâ âvâsapalibodho ca cîvarapalibodho ca. dve kaṭhinassa apalibodhâ âvâsaapalibodho ca cîvaraapalibodho ca. dve cîvarâni gahapatikañ ca paṃsukûlañ ca. dve pattâ ayopatto mattikâpatto. dve maṇḍalâni tipumayaṃ sîsamayaṃ. dve pattassa adhiṭṭhânâ kâyena vâ adhiṭṭheti vâcâya vâ adhiṭṭheti. dve cîva-

rassa adhiṭṭhânâ kâyena vâ adhiṭṭheti vâcâya vâ adhiṭṭheti. dve vikappanâ sammukhâvikappanâ ca parammukhâvikappanâ ca. dve vinayâ bhikkhûnañ ca bhikkhunînañ ca. dve venayikâ paññattañ ca paññattânulomañ ca. dve vinayassa sallekhâ akappiye setughâto kappiye mattakâritâ. dvîh' âkârehi âpattiṃ âpajjati kâyena vâ âpajjati vâcâya vâ âpajjati. dvîh' âkârehi âpattiyâ vuṭṭhâti kâyena vâ vuṭṭhâti vâcâya vâ vuṭṭhâti. dve parivâsâ paṭicchannaparivâso apaṭicchannaparivâso. apare pi dve parivâsâ suddhantaparivâso samodhânaparivâso. dve mânattâ paṭicchannamânattaṃ apaṭicchannamânattaṃ. apare pi dve mânattâ pakkhamânattaṃ samodhânamânattaṃ. dvinnaṃ puggalânaṃ ratticchedo pârivâsikassa ca mânattacârikassa ca. dve anâdariyâni puggalânâdariyañ ca dhammânâdariyañ ca. dve loṇâni jâtimañ ca kârimañ ca. aparâni pi dve loṇâni sâmuddaṃ kâḷaloṇaṃ. aparâni pi dve loṇâni sindhavaṃ ubbhidaṃ. aparâni pi dve loṇâni romakaṃ pakkhâlakaṃ. dve paribhogâ abbhantaraparibhogo ca bâhiraparibhogo ca. dve akkosâ hîno ca akkoso ukkaṭṭho ca akkoso. dvîh' âkârehi pesuññaṃ hoti piyakamyassa vâ bhedâdhippâyassa vâ. dvîh' âkârehi gaṇabhojanaṃ pasavati nimantanato vâ viññattito vâ. dve vassupanâyikâ purimikâ ca pacchimikâ ca. dve adhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭhapanâni. dve dhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭhapanâni. dve puggalâ bâlâ yo ca anâgataṃ bhâraṃ vahati yo ca âgataṃ bhâraṃ na vahati. dve puggalâ paṇḍitâ yo ca anâgataṃ bhâraṃ na vahati yo ca âgataṃ bhâraṃ vahati. apare pi dve puggalâ bâlâ yo ca akappiye kappiyasaññî yo ca kappiye akappiyasaññî. dve puggalâ paṇḍitâ yo ca akappiye akappiyasaññî yo ca kappiye kappiyasaññî. apare pi dve puggalâ bâlâ yo ca anâpattiyâ âpattisaññî yo ca âpattiyâ anâpattisaññî. dve puggalâ paṇḍitâ yo ca âpattiyâ âpattisaññî yo ca anâpattiyâ anâpattisaññî. apare pi dve puggalâ bâlâ yo ca adhamme dhammasaññî yo ca dhamme adhammasaññî. dve puggalâ paṇḍitâ yo ca adhamme adhammasaññî yo ca dhamme dhammasaññî. apare pi dve puggalâ bâlâ yo ca avinaye . . . yo ca vinaye . . .; dve puggalâ paṇḍitâ yo ca avinaye . . .; dvinnaṃ puggalânaṃ âsavâ vaḍḍhanti yo ca na kukkuccâyitabbaṃ kukkuccâyati yo ca kukkuccâyitabbaṃ

na kukkuccâyati. dvinnaṃ puggalânaṃ âsavâ na vaḍḍhanti yo ca na kukkuccâyitabbaṃ na kukkuccâyati yo ca kukkuccâyitabbaṃ kukkuccâyati. aparesaṃ pi dvinnaṃ puggalânaṃ âsavâ vaḍḍhanti yo ca akappiye kappiyasaññî yo ca kappiye akappiyasaññî. dvinnaṃ p. â. na vaḍḍhanti yo ca akappiye akappiyasaññî yo ca kappiye kappiyasaññî. aparesaṃ pi dvinnaṃ p. â. vaḍḍhanti yo ca anâpattiyâ âpattisaññî . . .; dvinnaṃ p. â. na vaḍḍhanti yo ca anâpattiyâ anâpattisaññî . . .; aparesaṃ pi dvinnaṃ p. â. vaḍḍhanti yo ca adhamme dhammasaññî . . .; dvinnaṃ p. â. na vaḍḍhanti yo ca adhamme adhammasaññî . . .; aparesaṃ pi dvinnaṃ p. â. vaḍḍhanti yo ca avinaye . . .; dvinnaṃ puggalânaṃ âsavâ na vaḍḍhanti yo ca avinaye avinayasaññî yo ca vinaye vinayasaññî.

dukâ niṭṭhitâ. tass' uddânaṃ:

saññâ, laddhâ ca, saddhammâ, parikkhârâ ca, puggalâ,
saccaṃ, bhûmi, nikkhamanto, âdiyanto, samâdiyaṃ,|
karonto, dento, gaṇhanto, paribhogena, ratti ca,
aruṇâ, chindaṃ, châdento, dhârento ca, uposathâ,|
pavâraṇâ, kammâparâ, vatthu, aparâ, dosâ ca,
aparâ dve ca, sampatti, nânâ, samânam eva ca,|
pârâji, saṃghâ, thullaccayaṃ, pâcitti, pâṭidesani,
dukkaṭâ, dubbhâsitâ c' eva, satta âpattikkhandhâ ca,|
bhijjati, upasampadâ, tath' eva apare duve,
na vatthabbaṃ, na dâtabbaṃ, abhabbâ, bhabbam eva ca,|
sañcicca, sâtisârâ ca, paṭikkosâ, nissâraṇâ,
osâraṇâ, paṭiññâ ca, paṭiggahâ, paṭikkhipâ,|
upaghâti, codanâ ca, kaṭhinâ ca duve tathâ,
cîvarâ, patta-maṇḍalâ, adhiṭṭhânâ tath' eva dve,|
vikappanâ ca, vinayâ, venayikâ ca, sallekhâ,
âpajjati ca, vuṭṭhâti, parivâsâ, apare dve,|
dve mânattâ, apare ca, ratticchedo, anâdari,
dve loṇâ, tayo apare, paribhog', akkosena ca,|
pesuññaṃ ca, gaṇâ, vassa-ṭhapanâ, bhâra-kappiyaṃ,
anâpatti, adhamma-dhammâ, vinaye, âsave tathâ 'ti. ||2||

atth' âpatti tiṭṭhante bhagavati âpajjati no parinibbute, atth' âpatti parinibbute bhagavati âpajjati no tiṭṭhante, atth'

âpatti tiṭṭhante pi bhagavati âpajjati parinibbute pi. atth' âpatti kâle âpajjati no vikâle, atth' âpatti vikâle âpajjati no kâle, atth' âpatti kâle c' eva âpajjati vikâle ca. atth' âpatti rattiṃ âpajjati no divâ . . . divâ âpajjati no rattiṃ . . . rattiṃ c' eva âpajjati divâ ca. atth' âpatti dasavasso âpajjati no ûnadasavasso . . . ûnadasavasso âpajjati no dasavasso . . . dasavasso c' eva âpajjati ûnadasavasso ca. atth' âpatti pañcavasso âpajjati no ûnapañcavasso . . . atth' âpatti kusalacitto âpajjati, atth' âpatti akusalacitto âpajjati, atth' âpatti abyâkatacitto âpajjati. atth' âpatti sukhavedanâsamañgî âpajjati, a. â. dukkhavedanâsamañgî âpajjati, a. â. adukkhamasukhavedanâsamañgî âpajjati. tîṇi codanâvatthûni diṭṭhena sutena parisañkâya. tayo salâkagâhâ gûḷhako vivaṭako sakaṇṇajappako. tayo paṭikkhepâ mahicchatâ asantuṭṭhitâ asallekhatâ. tayo anuññâtâ appicchatâ santuṭṭhitâ sallekhatâ. apare pi tayo paṭikkhepâ mahicchatâ asantuṭṭhitâ amattaññutâ. tayo anuññâtâ appicchatâ santuṭṭhitâ mattaññutâ. tisso paññattiyo paññatti anupaññatti anuppannapaññatti. aparâpi tisso paññattiyo sabbatthapaññatti padesapaññatti sâdhâraṇapaññatti. aparâpi tisso paññattiyo asâdhâraṇapaññatti ekatopaññatti ubhatopaññatti. atth' âpatti bâlo âpajjati no paṇḍito, a. â. paṇḍito âpajjati no bâlo, a. â. bâlo c' eva âpajjati paṇḍito ca. atth' âpatti kâle âpajjati no juṇhe . . . juṇhe âpajjati no kâle . . . kâle c' eva âpajjati juṇhe ca. atthi kâle kappati no juṇhe, atthi juṇhe kappati no kâle, atthi kâle c' eva kappati juṇhe ca. atth' âpatti hemante âpajjati no gimhe no vasse, a. â. gimhe âpajjati no hemante no vasse, a. â. vasse âpajjati no hemante no gimhe. a. â. saṃgho âpajjati na gaṇo na puggalo . . . gaṇo âp. na saṃgho na puggalo . . . puggalo âp. na saṃgho na gaṇo. atthi saṃghassa kappati na gaṇassa na puggalassa, atthi gaṇassa kappati na saṃghassa na puggalassa, atthi puggalassa kappati na saṃghassa na gaṇassa. tisso châdanâ, vatthuṃ châdeti no âpattiṃ, âpattiṃ châdeti no vatthuṃ, vatthuṃ c' eva châdeti âpattiñ ca. tisso paṭicchâdiyo jantâgharapaṭicchâdi udakapaṭicchâdi vatthapaṭicchâdi. tîṇi paṭicchannâni vahanti no vivaṭâni, mâtugâmo paṭicchanno vahati no vivaṭo, brâhmaṇânaṃ mantâ paṭicchannâ vahanti no vivaṭâ, micchâdiṭṭhi

paṭicchannâ vahati no vivaṭâ. tîṇi vivaṭâni virocanti no paṭicchannâni, candamaṇḍalaṃ vivaṭaṃ virocati no paṭicchannaṃ, suriyamaṇḍalaṃ vivaṭaṃ . . ., tathâgatappavedito dhammavinayo vivaṭo virocati no paṭicchanno. tayo senâsanagâhâ purimako pacchimako antarâmuttako. atth' âpatti gilâno âpajjati no agilâno, a. â. agilâno âpajjati no gilâno, a. â. gilâno c' eva âpajjati agilâno ca. tîṇi adhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭhapanâni. tîṇi dhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭhapanâni. tayo parivâsâ paṭicchannaparivâso apaṭicchannaparivâso suddhantaparivâso. tayo mânattâ paṭicchannamânattaṃ apaṭicchannamânattaṃ pakkhamânattaṃ. tayo pârivâsikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedâ sahavâso vippavâso anârocanâ. atth' âpatti anto âpajjati no bahi, a. â. bahi âpajjati no anto, a. â. anto c' eva âpajjati bahi ca. atth' âpatti antosîmâya âpajjati no bahisîmâya, a. â. bahisîmâya âpajjati no antosîmâya, a. â. antosîmâya c' eva âpajjati bahisîmâya ca. tîh' âkârehi âpattiṃ âpajjati kâyena âpajjati vâcâya âpajjati kâyena vâcâya âpajjati. aparehi pi tîh' âkârehi âpattiṃ âpajjati saṃghamajjhe gaṇamajjhe puggalassa santike. tîh' âkârehi âpattiyâ vuṭṭhâti kâyena vuṭṭhâti vâcâya vuṭṭhâti kâyena vâcâya vuṭṭhâti. aparehi pi tîh' âkârehi âpattiyâ vuṭṭhâti saṃghamajjhe gaṇamajjhe puggalassa santike. tîṇi adhammikâni amûḷhavinayassa dânâni. tîṇi dhammikâni amûḷhavinayassa dânâni. tîh' aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno âkaṅkhamâno saṃgho tajjaniyakammaṃ kareyya, bhaṇḍanakârako hoti kalahakârako vivâdakârako bhassakârako saṃghe adhikaraṇakârako, bâlo hoti abyatto âpattibahulo anapadâno, gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi. tîh' aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno âkaṅkhamâno saṃgho nissayakammaṃ kareyya, bhaṇḍanakârako . . . gihisaṃsaggehi. tîh' aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno âkaṅkhamâno saṃgho pabbâjaniyakammaṃ kareyya, bhaṇḍanakârako hoti — la — saṃghe adhikaraṇakârako, bâlo hoti abyatto âpattibahulo anapadâno, kuladûsako hoti pâpasamâcâro pâpasamâcârâ dissanti c' eva suyyanti ca. tîh' aṅgehi . . . paṭisâraṇiyakammaṃ kareyya, bhaṇḍanakârako . . . anapadâno, gihî akkosati paribhâsati. tîh' aṅgehi . . . âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ

kareyya, bhaṇḍanakârako . . . anapadâno, âpattiṃ âpajjitvâ na icchati âpattiṃ passituṃ. tîh' aṅgehi . . . âpattiyâ appaṭikamme ukkhepaniyakammaṃ kareyya, bhaṇḍanakârako . . . anapadâno, âpattiṃ âpajjitvâ na icchati âpattiṃ paṭikâtuṃ. tîh' aṅgehi . . . pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammaṃ kareyya, bhaṇḍanakârako . . . anapadâno, na icchati pâpikaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭinissajjituṃ. tîh' aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno âkaṅkhamâno saṃgho âgâḷhâya ceteyya, bhaṇḍanakârako . . . anapadâno, gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi. tîh' aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kâtabbaṃ, alajjî ca hoti bâlo ca apakatatto ca. aparehi pi tîh' aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kâtabbaṃ, adhisîle sîlavipanno hoti, ajjhâcâre âcâravipanno hoti, atidiṭṭhiyâ diṭṭhivipanno hoti. aparehi pi tîh' aṅgehi . . . kâyikena davena samannâgato hoti, vâcasikena d. s. h., kâyikavâcasikena d. s. hoti. aparehi pi . . . kâyikena anâcârena samannâgato hoti, vâcasikena . . . kâyikavâcasikena anâcârena s. hoti. aparehi pi . . . kâyikena upaghâtikena . . . aparehi pi . . . kâyikena micchâjîvena . . . aparehi pi tîh' aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kâtabbaṃ, âpattiṃ âpanno kammakato upasampâdeti nissayaṃ deti sâmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhâpeti. aparehi pi . . . yâya âpattiyâ saṃghena kammaṃ katam hoti taṃ âpattiṃ âpajjati aññaṃ vâ tâdisikaṃ tato vâ pâpiṭṭhataraṃ. aparehi pi . . . buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhâsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhâsati, saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhâsati. tîh' aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno saṃghamajjhe uposathaṃ ṭhapentassa alaṃ bhikkhu mâ bhaṇḍanaṃ mâ kalahaṃ mâ viggahaṃ mâ vivâdan ti omadditvâ saṃghena uposatho kâtabbo, alajjî ca hoti bâlo ca apakatatto ca. tîh' aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno saṃghamajjhe pavâraṇaṃ ṭhapentassa alaṃ bhikkhu . . . saṃghena pavâretabbaṃ, alajjî . . . apakatatto ca. tîh' aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno na kâci saṃghasammuti dâtabbâ, alajjî . . . apakatatto ca. tîh' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ saṃghe na voharitabbaṃ, alajjî . . . apakatatto ca. tîh' aṅgehi samannâgato bhikkhu na kismiñci paccekaṭhâne ṭhapetabbo, alajjî . . . apakatatto ca. tîh' aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhi-

kkhuno nissâya na vatthabbaṃ, alajjî . . . apakatatto ca. tîh' añgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno nissayo na dâtabbo, alajjî . . . apakatatto ca. tîh' añgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno okâsakammaṃ kârâpentassa nâlaṃ okâsakammaṃ kâtuṃ, alajjî . . . apakatatto ca. tîh' añgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno savacanîyaṃ na dâtabbaṃ, alajjî . . . apakatatto ca. tîh' añgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno vinayo na pucchitabbo, alajjî . . . apakatatto ca. tîh' añgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ vinayo na pucchitabbo, alajjî . . . apakatatto ca. tîh' añgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno vinayo na vissajjetabbo, alajjî . . . apakatatto ca. tîh' añgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ vinayo na vissajjetabbo, alajjî . . . apakatatto ca. tîh' añgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno anuyogo na dâtabbo, alajjî . . . apakatatto ca. tîh' añgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ vinayo na sâkacchâtabbo, alajjî . . . apakatatto ca. tîh' añgehi sammannâgatena bhikkhunâ na upasampâdetabbaṃ — la — na nissayo dâtabbo — la — na sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo, alajjî . . . apakatatto ca. tayo uposathâ câtuddasiko pannarasiko sâmaggiuposatho. apare pi tayo uposathâ saṃghe uposatho gaṇe uposatho puggale uposatho. apare pi tayo uposathâ suttuddeso uposatho pârisuddhiuposatho adhiṭṭhânuposatho. tisso pavâraṇâ câtuddasikâ pannarasikâ sâmaggipavâraṇâ. aparâpi tisso pavâraṇâ saṃghe pavâraṇâ gaṇe pavâraṇâ puggale pavâraṇâ. aparâpi tisso pavâraṇâ tevâcikâ p. dvevâcikâ p. samânavassikâ pavâraṇâ. tayo âpâyikâ nerayikâ idam appahâya yo ca abrahmacârî brahmacâripaṭiñño yo ca asuddhabrahmacârî parisuddhabrahmacariyaṃ carantaṃ amûlakena abrahmacariyena anuddhaṃseti, yo câyaṃ evaṃvâdî evaṃdiṭṭhi n' atthi kâmesu doso 'ti so kâmesu pâtabyataṃ âpajjati. tîṇi akusalamûlâni lobho akusalamûlaṃ doso akusalamûlaṃ moho akusalamûlaṃ. tîṇi kusalamûlâni alobho kusalamûlaṃ adoso kusalamûlaṃ amoho kusalamûlaṃ. tîṇi duccaritâni kâyaduccaritaṃ vacîduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. tîṇi sucaritâni kâyasucaritaṃ vacîsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ. tayo atthavase paṭicca bhagavatâ kulesu tikabhojanaṃ paññattaṃ dummañkûnaṃ puggalânaṃ niggahâya pesalânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ phâsuvihârâya mâ pâpicchâ pakkhaṃ nissâya saṃghaṃ

bhindeyyuṃ kulânuddayatâya ca. tîhi asaddhammehi abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto Devadatto âpâyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho, pâpicchatâ pâpamittatâ oramattakena visesâdhigamena antarâvosânaṃ âpâdi. tisso sammutiyo daṇḍasammuti sikkâsammuti daṇḍasikkâsammuti. tisso pâdukâ dhuvaṭṭhâniyâ asaṃkamanîyâ vaccapâdukâ passâvapâdukâ âcamanapâdukâ. tisso pâdaghaṃsaniyo sakkharâ kaṭhalâ samuddapheṇako 'ti.

tikâ niṭṭhitâ. tass' uddânaṃ:

tiṭṭhante, kâle, rattiṃ ca, dasa, pañca, kusalena,
vedanâ, codanâvatthu, salâkâ, dve paṭikkhipâ,|
paññatti, apare dve ca, bâlo, kâle ca, kappati,
hemante, saṃgho, saṃghassa, châdanâ ca, paṭicchâdi,|
paṭicchannâ, vivaṭâ ca, senâsana-gilâyanâ,
pâtimokkhaṃ, parivâsaṃ, mânattâ, pârivâsikâ,|
anto, anto ca sîmâya, âpajjati, punâpare,
vuṭṭhâti, apare c' eva, amûḷhavinayâ duve,|
tajjaniyâ, nissayâ ca, pabbâjaniya-paṭisâraṇi,
adassanâpaṭikamme, anissagge ca diṭṭhiyâ,|
âgâḷha-kamm'-âdhisîle, dav'-ânâcâra-ghâtikâ,
âjîv'-âpannâ, tâdisikâ, avaṇṇ'-uposathena ca,|
pavâraṇâ, sammuti ca, vohâra-paccekena ca,
na vatthabbaṃ, na dâtabbaṃ, okâsaṃ na kare tathâ,|
na kare savacanîyaṃ, na pucchitabbakâ duve,
na vissajje duve c' eva, anuyogaṃ pi no dade,|
sâkacchâ, upasampadâ, nissaya-sâmaṇerâ ca,
uposathâ tikâ tîṇi, pavâraṇâ tikâ tayo,|
âpâyikâ, akusalâ, kusalâ, caritâ duve,
tikabhojan'-asaddhamme, sammuti, pâdukena ca,
pâdaghaṃsanikâ c' eva: uddânan tikake idan ti. ||3||

atth' âpatti sakavâcâya âpajjati paravâcâya vuṭṭhâti, atth' âpatti paravâcâya âpajjati sakavâcâya vuṭṭhâti, a. â. sak. âpajjati sak. vuṭṭhâti, a. â. par. âpajjati par. vuṭṭhâti. atth' âpatti kâyena âpajjati vâcâya vuṭṭhâti . . . vâcâya, kâyena . . . kâyena, kâyena . . . vâcâya âpajjati vâcâya vuṭṭhâti. atth' âpatti pasutto âpajjati paṭibuddho vuṭṭhâti . . . paṭi-

buddho, pasutto . . . pasutto, pasutto . . . paṭibuddho âpajjati paṭibuddho vuṭṭhâti. atth' âpatti acittako âpajjati sacittako vuṭṭhâti . . . sacittako, acittako . . . acittako, acittako . . . sacittako âpajjati sacittako vuṭṭhâti. atth' âpatti âpajjanto deseti desento âpajjati, a. â. âpajjanto vuṭṭhâti vuṭṭhahanto âpajjati. a. â. kammena âpajjati akammena vuṭṭhâti, a. â. akammena âpajjati kammena vuṭṭhâti, atth' âpatti kammena âpajjati kammena vuṭṭhâti, a. â akammena âpajjati akammena vuṭṭhâti. cattâro anariyavohârâ adiṭṭhe diṭṭhavâditâ asute sutavâditâ amute mutavâditâ aviññâte viññâtavâditâ. cattâro ariyavohârâ adiṭṭhe adiṭṭhavâditâ . . . aviññâte aviññâtavâditâ. apare pi cattâro anariyavohârâ diṭṭhe adiṭṭhavâditâ sute asutavâditâ mute amutavâditâ viññâte aviññâtavâditâ. cattâro ariyavohârâ diṭṭhe diṭṭhavâditâ . . . viññâte viññâtavâditâ. cattâro pârâjikâ bhikkhûnaṃ bhikkhunîhi sâdhâraṇâ. cattâro pârâjikâ bhikkhunînaṃ bhikkhûhi asâdhâraṇâ. cattâro parikkhârâ, atthi parikkhâro rakkhitabbo gopetabbo mamâyitabbo paribhuñjitabbo, atthi p. rakkhitabbo gopetabbo na mamâyitabbo paribhuñjitabbo, atthi p. rakkhitabbo gopetabbo na mamâyitabbo na paribhuñjitabbo, atthi p. na rakkhitabbo na gopetabbo na mamâyitabbo na paribhuñjitabbo. atth' âpatti sammukhâ âpajjati parammukhâ vuṭṭhâti, a. â. parammukhâ âpajjati sammukhâ vuṭṭhâti . . . sammukhâ, sammukhâ . . . parammukhâ âpajjati parammukhâ vuṭṭhâti. atth' âpatti ajânanto âpajjati jânanto vuṭṭhâti . . . jânanto, ajânanto . . . ajânanto, ajânanto . . . jânanto âpajjati jânanto vuṭṭhâti. catûh' âkârehi âpattiṃ âpajjati, kâyena âpajjati, vâcâya âp., kâyena vâcâya âp., kammavâcâya âpajjati. aparehi pi catûh' âkârehi âpattiṃ âpajjati saṃghamajjhe gaṇamajjhe puggalassa santike liṅgapâtubhâvena. catûh' âkârehi âpattiyâ vuṭṭhâti, kâyena vuṭṭhâti, vâcâya v., kâyena vâcâya v., kammavâcâya vuṭṭhâti. aparehi pi catûh' âkârehi âpattiyâ vuṭṭhâti saṃghamajjhe . . . liṅgapâtubhâvena. saha paṭilâbhena purimaṃ jahati pacchime patiṭṭhâti viññattiyo paṭippassambhanti paṇṇattiyo nirujjhanti. saha paṭilâbhena pacchimaṃ jahati purime patiṭṭhâti viññattiyo paṭippassambhanti paṇṇattiyo nirujjhanti. catasso codanâ sîlavipattiyâ

codeti âcâravipattiyâ c. diṭṭhivipattiyâ c. âjîvavipattiyâ codeti. cattâro parivâsâ paṭicchannaparivâso apaṭicchannaparivâso suddhantaparivâso samodhânaparivâso. cattâro mânattâ paṭicchannamânattaṃ apaṭicchannamânattaṃ pakkhamânattaṃ samodhânamânattaṃ. cattâro mânattacârikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedâ sahavâso vippavâso anârocanâ ûne gaṇe carati. cattâro sâmukkaṃsâ. cattâro paṭiggahitaparibhogâ yâvakâlikaṃ yâmakâlikaṃ sattâhakâlikaṃ yâvajîvikaṃ. cattâri mahâvikaṭâni gûtho muttaṃ chârikâ mattikâ. cattâri kammâni apalokanakammaṃ ñattikammaṃ ñattidutiyakammaṃ ñatticatutthakammaṃ. aparâni pi cattâri kammâni adhammena vaggakammaṃ adhammena samaggakammaṃ dhammena vaggakammaṃ dhammena samaggakammaṃ. catasso vipattiyo sîlavipatti âcâravipatti diṭṭhivipatti âjîvavipatti. cattâri adhikaraṇâni vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ. cattâro parisadûsanâ, bhikkhu dussîlo pâpadhammo parisadûsano, bhikkhunî dussîlâ pâpadhammâ parisadûsanâ, upâsako dussîlo p. p., upâsikâ dussîlâ p. parisadûsanâ. cattâro parisasobhaṇâ, bhikkhu sîlavâ kalyâṇadhammo parisasobhaṇo, bhikkhunî . . . upâsako . . . upâsikâ sîlavatî kalyâṇadhammâ parisasobhaṇâ. atth' âpatti âgantuko âpajjati no âvâsiko, atth' âpatti âvâsiko âp. no âgantuko, atth' âpatti âgantuko c' eva âp. âvâsiko ca, atth' âpatti n' eva âgantuko âp. no âvâsiko. atth' âpatti gamiko âp. no âvâsiko . . . atth' âpatti n' eva gamiko âp. no âvâsiko. atthi vatthunânattatâ no âpattinânattatâ, atth' âpattin. no vatthun., atthi vatthun. c' eva âpattin. ca, atthi n' eva vatthun. no âpattinânattatâ. atthi vatthusabhâgatâ no âpattisabhâgatâ . . . atthi n' eva vatthusabhâgatâ no âpattisabhâgatâ. atth' âpatti upajjhâyo âpajjati no saddhivihâriko . . . atth' âpatti n' eva upajjhâyo âp. no saddhivihâriko. atth' âpatti âcariyo âpajjati no antevâsiko . . . atth' âpatti n' eva âcariyo âpajjati no antevâsiko. cattâro paccayâ anâpatti vassacchedassa, saṃgho vâ bhinno hoti saṃghaṃ vâ bhinditukâmâ honti jîvitantarâyo vâ hoti brahmacariyantarâyo vâ hoti. cattâri vacîduccaritâni musâvâdo pisuṇavâcâ pharusavâcâ samphappalâpo. cattâri vacîsucaritâni saccavâcâ apisuṇâ vâcâ saṇhâ vâcâ mantâbhâsâ.

atthi âdiyanto garukaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjati payojento lahukaṃ, atthi âdiyanto lahukaṃ âp. âp. payojento garukaṃ, atthi âdiyanto pi payojento pi garukaṃ âp. âp., atthi âd. pi pay. pi lahukaṃ âp. âpajjati. atthi puggalo abhivâdanâraho no paccuṭṭhânâraho, atthi puggalo pacc. no abh., atthi puggalo abh. c' eva pacc. ca, atthi puggalo n' eva abh. no paccuṭṭhânâraho. atthi puggalo âsanâraho no abhivâdanâraho . . . atthi puggalo n' eva âsanâraho no abhivâdanâraho. atth' âpatti kâle âpajjati no vikâle . . . a. â. n' eva kâle âpajjati no vikâle. atthi paṭiggahitaṃ kâle kappati no vikâle . . . atthi paṭiggahitaṃ n' eva kâle kappati no vikâle. atth' âpatti paccantimesu janapadesu âpajjati no majjhimesu, a. â. majjhimesu j. âp. no paccantimesu, a. â. paccantimesu c' eva j. âp. majjhimesu ca, a. â. n' eva paccantimesu j. âp. no majjhimesu. atthi paccantimesu janapadesu kappati no majjhimesu . . . atthi n' eva pacc. j. kappati no majjhimesu. atth' âpatti anto âpajjati no bahi . . . a. â. n' eva anto âpajjati no bahi. atth' âpatti antosîmâya âpajjati no bahisîmâya . . . a. â. n' eva antosîmâya âpajjati no bahisîmâya. atth' âpatti gâme âpajjati no araññe . . . a. â. n' eva gâme âpajjati no araññe. catasso codanâ vatthusandassanâ âpattisandassanâ saṃvâsapaṭikkhepo sâmîcipaṭikkhepo. cattâro pubbakiccâ. cattâro pattakallâ. cattâri anaññapâcittiyâni. catasso bhikkhusammutiyo. cattâri agatigamanâni chandâgatiṃ gacchati dosâgatiṃ g. mohâgatiṃ g. bhayâgatiṃ gacchati. cattâri nâgatigamanâni na chandâgatiṃ gacchati . . . na bhayâgatiṃ gacchati. catûh' aṅgehi samannâgato alajjî bhikkhu saṃghaṃ bhindati chandâgatiṃ gacchanto . . . bhayâgatiṃ gacchanto. catûh' aṅgehi samannâgato pesalo bhikkhu bhinnaṃ saṃghaṃ samaggaṃ karoti na chandâgatiṃ gacchanto . . . na bhayâgatiṃ gacchanto. catûh' aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno vinayo na pucchitabbo chandâgatiṃ gacchati . . . bhayâgatiṃ gacchati. catûh' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ vinayo na pucchitabbo . . . catûh' aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno vinayo na vissajjetabbo . . . catûh' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ vinayo na vissajjetabbo . . . catûh' aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno anuyogo na dâtabbo . . . catûh' aṅgehi

samannâgatena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ vinayo na sâkacchâtabbo chandâgatiṃ gacchati . . . bhayâgatiṃ gacchati. atth' âpatti gilâno âpajjati no agilâno . . . atth' âpatti n' eva gilâno âpajjati no agilâno. cattâri adhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭhapanâni. cattâri dhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭhapanâni.

catukkaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. tass' uddânaṃ:

sakavâcâya, kâyena, pasutto ca, acittako,
âpajjanto ca, kammena, vohârâ caturo tathâ,|
bhikkhûnaṃ bhikkunînañ ca, parikkhâro ca, sammukhâ,
ajâna-kâye, majjhe ca, vuṭṭhâti duvidhâ tathâ,|
paṭilâbhena, codanâ, parivâsâ ca vuccati,
mânattâ, cârikâ câpi, sâmukkaṃsâ, paṭiggahi,|
mahâvikaṭa-kammâni, puna kamma-vipattiyo,
adhikaraṇâ, dussîlâ ca, sobhaṇ'-âgantukena ca,|
gamiko, vatthunânattâ, sabhâg', upajjhâyena ca,
âcariyo, paccayâ vâ, duccaritaṃ, sucaritaṃ,|
âdiyanto, puggalo ca, arahâ, âsanena ca,
kâle ca, kappati c' eva, paccantime ca kappati,|
anto, anto ca sîmâya, gâme ca, codanâya ca,
pubbakiccaṃ, pattakallaṃ, anaññâ, sammutiyâ ca,|
agati nâgati c' eva, alajjî, pesalena ca,
pucchitabbâ duve c' eva, vissajjeyya tathâ duve,
anuyogo ca, sâkacchâ, gilâno, ṭhapanena câ 'ti. ||4||

pañca âpattiyo. pañca âpattikkhandhâ. pañca vinîtavatthûni. pañca kammâni ânantarikâni. pañca puggalâ niyatâ. pañca chedanakâ âpattiyo. pañcah' âkârehi âpattiṃ âpajjati. pañca âpattiyo musâvâdapaccayâ. pañcah' âkârehi kammaṃ na upeti, sayaṃ vâ kammaṃ na karoti, paraṃ vâ na ajjhesati, chandaṃ vâ pârisuddhiṃ vâ na deti, kayiramâne kamme paṭikkosati, kate vâ pana kamme adhammadiṭṭhi hoti. pañcah' âkârehi kammaṃ upeti, sayaṃ vâ kammaṃ karoti, paraṃ vâ ajjhesati, chandaṃ vâ pârisuddhiṃ vâ deti, kayiramâne kamme na paṭikkosati, kate vâ pana kamme dhammadiṭṭhi hoti. pañca piṇḍapâtikassa bhikkhuno kappanti anâmantacâro gaṇabhojanaṃ paramparabhojanaṃ anadhiṭṭhânaṃ avikappanâ. pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgato bhikkhu ussañki-

taparisaṅkito hoti pâpabhikkhu pi akuppadhammo pi, vesiyâgocaro vâ hoti vidhavâgocaro vâ hoti thullakumârîgocaro vâ hoti paṇḍakagocaro vâ hoti bhikkhunîgocaro vâ hoti. pañca telâni tilatelaṃ sâsapatelaṃ madhukatelaṃ eraṇḍakatelaṃ vasâtelaṃ. pañca vasâni acchavasaṃ macchavasaṃ susukâvasaṃ sûkaravasaṃ gadrabhavasaṃ. pañca byasanâni ñâtibyasanaṃ bhogaby. rogaby. sîlaby. diṭṭhibyasanaṃ. pañca sampadâ ñâtisampadâ bhogas. ârogyas. sîlas. diṭṭhisampadâ. pañca nissayapaṭippassaddhiyo upajjhâyamhâ, upajjhâyo pakkanto vâ hoti vibbhanto vâ kâlaṃkato vâ pakkhasaṃkanto vâ, âṇatti yeva pañcamî. pañca puggalâ na upasampâdetabbâ addhânahîno aṅgahîno vatthuvipanno karaṇadukkaṭako aparipûro. pañca paṃsukûlâni sosânikaṃ pâpaṇikaṃ undurakkhâyitaṃ upacikakkhâyitaṃ aggidaḍḍhaṃ. aparâni pi pañca paṃsukûlâni gokhâyitaṃ ajikakkhâyitaṃ thûpacîvaraṃ âbhisekikaṃ gatapaṭiyâgataṃ. pañca avahârâ theyyâvahâro pasayhâvahâro parikappâvahâro paṭicchannâvahâro kusâvahâro. pañca mahâcorâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmiṃ. pañca avissajjiyâni. pañca avebhaṅgiyâni. pañcâpattiyo kâyato samuṭṭhanti na vâcato na cittato. pañcâpattiyo kâyato ca vâcato ca samuṭṭhanti na cittato. pañcâpattiyo desanâgâminiyo. pañca saṃghâ. pañca pâtimokkhuddesâ. sabbapaccantimesu janapadesu vinayadharapañcamena gaṇena upasampâdetabbaṃ. pañcânisaṃsâ kaṭhinatthâre. pañca kammâni. yâvatatiyake pañca âpattiyo. pañcah' âkârehi adinnaṃ âdiyantassa âpatti pârâjikassa. pañcah' âkârehi adinnaṃ âdiyantassa âpatti thullaccayassa. pañcah' âk. ad. âd. âpatti dukkaṭassa. pañca akappiyâni na paribhuñjitabbâni, adinnañ ca hoti, aviditañ ca hoti, akappiyañ ca h., apaṭiggahitañ ca h., akatâtirittañ ca hoti. pañca kappiyâni paribhuñjitabbâni, dinnañ ca hoti . . . katâtirittañ ca hoti. pañca dânâni apuññâni puññasammatâni lokassa majjadânaṃ samajjadânaṃ itthidânaṃ usabhadânaṃ cittakammadânaṃ. pañca uppannâ duppaṭivinodiyâ, uppanno râgo duppaṭivinodiyo, uppanno doso d., upp. moho d., uppannaṃ paṭibhânaṃ duppaṭivinodiyaṃ, uppannaṃ gamiyacittaṃ duppaṭivinodiyaṃ. pañcânisaṃsâ sammajjaniyâ, sakacittaṃ pasîdati, paracittaṃ pasîdati, devatâ attamanâ honti,

pâsâdikasaṃvattanikaṃ kammaṃ upacinati, kâyassa bhedâ paraṃ maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. apare pi pañcânisaṃsâ sammajjaniyâ, sakacittaṃ pasîdati . . . attamanâ honti, satthu sâsanaṃ kataṃ hoti, pacchimâ janatâ diṭṭhânugatiṃ âpajjati. pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgato vinayadharo bâlo tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati, attano bhâsapariyantaṃ na uggaṇhâti, parassa bhâsapariyantaṃ na uggaṇhâti, attano bhâsapariyantaṃ anuggahetvâ parassa bhâsapariyantaṃ anuggahetvâ adhammena kâreti apaṭiññâya. pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgato vinayadharo paṇḍito tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati, attano bhâsapariyantaṃ uggaṇhâti, parassa bh. uggaṇhâti, attano bh. uggahetvâ parassa bh. uggahetvâ dhammena kâreti paṭiññâya. aparehi pi pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgato vinayadharo bâlo tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati, âpattiṃ na jânâti, âpattiyâ mûlaṃ na j., âpattisamudayaṃ na j., âpattinirodhaṃ na j., âpattinirodhagâminiṃ paṭipadaṃ na jânâti. pañcah' aṅgehi sam. vin. paṇḍito tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati, âpattiṃ jânâti . . . âpattinirodhagâminiṃ paṭipadaṃ jânâti. aparehi pi pañcah' aṅgehi sam. vin. bâlo tv eva s. g., adhikaraṇaṃ na jânâti adhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ . . . adhikaraṇanirodhagâminiṃ paṭipadaṃ na jânâti. pañcah' aṅgehi . . . adhikaraṇanirodhagâminiṃ paṭipadaṃ jânâti. aparehi pi pañcah' aṅgehi sam. vin. bâlo tv eva s. g., vatthuṃ na jânâti, nidânaṃ na jânâti, paññattiṃ na jânâti, anupaññattiṃ na jânâti, anusandhivacanapathaṃ na jânâti. pañcah' aṅgehi . . . anusandhivacanapathaṃ jânâti. aparehi pi pañcah' aṅgehi sam. vin. bâlo tv eva s. g., ñattiṃ na jânâti, ñattiyâ karaṇaṃ na jânâti, na pubbakusalo hoti, na aparakusalo hoti, akâlaññû ca hoti. pañcah' aṅgehi . . . aparakusalo hoti, kâlaññû ca hoti. aparehi pi . . . âpattânâpattiṃ na jânâti, lahukagarukaṃ âpattiṃ na jânâti, sâvasesânavasesaṃ âpattiṃ na jânâti, duṭṭhullâduṭṭhullaṃ âpattiṃ na jânâti, âcariyaparamparâ kho pan' assa na suggahitâ hoti na sumanasikatâ na sûpadhâritâ. pañcah' aṅgehi . . . âcariyaparamparâ kho pan' assa suggahitâ hoti sumanasikatâ sûpadhâritâ. aparehi pi . . . âpattânâpattiṃ na jânâti, lahukagarukaṃ âpattiṃ na jânâti, sâvasesânavasesaṃ âpattiṃ na jânâti, duṭṭhullâduṭṭhullaṃ âpattiṃ

na jânâti, ubhayâni kho pan' assa pâtimokkhâni na vitthârena svâgatâni honti na suvibhattâni na suppavattîni na suvinicchitâni suttaso anubyañjanaso. pañcah' aṅgehi . . . ubhayâni kho pan' assa pâtimokkhâni vitthârena svâgatâni honti suvibhattâni suppavattîni suvinicchitâni suttaso anubyañjanaso. aparehi pi . . . âpattânâpattiṃ na jânâti . . . duṭṭhullâduṭṭhullaṃ âpattiṃ na jânâti, adhikaraṇe ca na vinicchayakusalo hoti. pañcah' aṅgehi . . . adhikaraṇe ca vinicchayakusalo hoti. pañca âraññakâ, mandattâ momuhattâ âraññako hoti, pâpiccho icchâpakato âraññako hoti, ummâdâ cittakkhepâ âr. h., vaṇṇitaṃ buddhehi buddhasâvakehîti âr. h., api ca appicchañ ñeva nissâya santuṭṭhiñ ñeva nissâya sallekhañ ñeva nissâya pavivekañ ñeva nissâya idamaṭṭhitañ ñeva nissâya âraññako hoti. pañca piṇḍapâtikâ — la — pañca paṃsukûlikâ, pañca rukkhamûlikâ, p. sosânikâ, p. abbhokâsikâ, p. tecîvarikâ, p. sapadânacârikâ, p. nesajjikâ, p. yathâsanthatikâ, p. ekâsanikâ, p. khalupacchâbhattikâ, p. pattapiṇḍikâ, mandattâ momuhattâ pattapiṇḍiko hoti . . . idamaṭṭhitañ ñeva nissâya pattapiṇḍiko hoti. pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ nânissitena vatthabbaṃ, uposathaṃ na jânâti, uposathakammaṃ na j., pâtimokkhaṃ na j., pâtimokkhuddesaṃ na j., ûnapañcavasso hoti. pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ anissitena vatthabbaṃ, uposathaṃ jânâti . . . pañcavasso vâ hoti atirekapañcavasso vâ. aparehi pi p. a. sam. bh. nânissitena vatthabbaṃ, pavâraṇaṃ na jânâti, pavâraṇakammaṃ na jânâti, pâtimokkhaṃ na jânâti, pâtimokkhuddesaṃ na jânâti, ûnapañcavasso hoti. pañcah' aṅgehi sam. bh. anissitena vatthabbaṃ . . . atirekapañcavasso vâ. aparehi pi p. a. sam. bh. nânissitena vatthabbaṃ, âpattânâpattiṃ na jânâti, lahukagarukaṃ âpattiṃ na jânâti, sâvasesânavasesaṃ âpattiṃ na jânâti, duṭṭhullâduṭṭhullaṃ âpattiṃ na jânâti, ûnapañcavasso hoti. pañcah' aṅgehi sam. bh. anissitena vatthabbaṃ . . . duṭṭhullâduṭṭhullaṃ âpattiṃ jânâti, pañcavasso vâ hoti atirekapañcavasso vâ. pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatâya bhikkhuniyâ nânissitâya vatthabbaṃ, uposathaṃ na jânâti, uposathakammaṃ na jânâti, pâtimokkhaṃ na j., pâtimokkhuddesaṃ na jânâti, ûnapañcavassâ hoti. pañcah'

aṅgehi samannâgatâya bhikkhuniyâ anissitâya vatthabbaṃ . . . atirekapañcavassâ vâ. aparehi pi pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatâya bhikkhuniyâ . . . (*the same paragraphs as before, with reference to the Bhikkhunîs instead of the Bhikkhus*) . . . duṭṭhullâduṭṭhullaṃ âpattiṃ jânâti, pañcavassâ vâ hoti atirekapañcavassâ vâ. pañca âdînavâ apâsâdike, attâpi attânaṃ upavadati, anuvijja pi viññû garahanti, pâpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammûḷho kâlaṃ karoti, kâyassa bhedâ paraṃ maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. pañcânisaṃsâ pâsâdike, attâpi attânaṃ na upavadati, anuvijja pi viññû pasaṃsanti, kalyâṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammûḷho kâlaṃ karoti, kâyassa bhedâ paraṃ maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. apare pi pañca âdînavâ apâsâdike, apasannâ na pasîdanti, pasannânaṃ ekaccânaṃ aññathattaṃ hoti, satthu sâsanaṃ akataṃ hoti, pacchimâ janatâ diṭṭhânugatiṃ nâpajjati, cittam assa na pasîdati. pañcânisaṃsâ pâsâdike, apasannâ pasîdanti, pasannânaṃ bhiyyobhâvo hoti, satthu sâsanaṃ kataṃ hoti, pacchimâ janatâ diṭṭhânugatiṃ âpajjati, cittam assa pasîdati. pañca âdînavâ kulûpake, anâmantacâre âpajjati, raho nisajjâya âpajjati, paṭicchanne âsane âpajjati, mâtugâmassa uttarichappañcavâcâhi dhammaṃ desento âpajjati, kâmasaṃkappabahulo ca viharati. pañca âdînavâ kulûpakassa bhikkhuno, ativelaṃ kulesu saṃsaṭṭhassa viharato mâtugâmassa abhiṇhadassanaṃ, dassane sati saṃsaggo, saṃsagge sati vissâso, vissâse sati otâro, otiṇṇacittass' etaṃ bhikkhuno pâtikaṅkhaṃ anabhirato vâ brahmacariyaṃ carissati aññataraṃ vâ saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjissati sikkhaṃ vâ paccakkhâya hînâyâvattissati. pañca bîjajâtâni mûlabîjaṃ khandhabîjaṃ phaḷubîjaṃ aggabîjaṃ bîjabîjañ ñeva pañcamaṃ. pañcahi samaṇakappehi phalaṃ paribhuñjitabbaṃ aggiparijitaṃ satthaparijitaṃ nakhaparijitaṃ abîjaṃ nivattabîjañ ñeva pañcamaṃ. pañca visuddhiyo, nidânaṃ uddisitvâ avasesaṃ sutena sâvetabbaṃ, ayaṃ paṭhamâ visuddhi; nidânaṃ uddisitvâ cattâri pârâjikâni uddisitvâ avasesaṃ sutena sâvetabbaṃ, ayaṃ dutiyâ visuddhi; nidânaṃ uddisitvâ cattâri pârâjikâni udd. terasa saṃghâdisese udd. avasesaṃ sutena sâvetabbaṃ, ayaṃ tatiyâ visuddhi; nid. udd. cattâri pâr. udd. ter. saṃgh. udd. dve

aniyate udd. avasesaṃ sutena sâvetabbaṃ, ayaṃ catutthâ visuddhi; vitthâren' eva pañcamî. aparâpi pañca visuddhiyo, suttuddeso pârisuddhiuposatho adhiṭṭhânuposatho pavâraṇâ sâmaggiuposatho yeva pañcamo. pañcânisaṃsâ vinayadhare, attano sîlakkhandho sugutto hoti surakkhito, kukkuccapakatânaṃ paṭisaraṇaṃ hoti, visârado saṃghamajjhe voharati, paccatthike saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaṇhâti, saddhammaṭṭhitiyâ paṭipanno hoti. pañca adhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭhapanâni. pañca dhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭhapanânîti.

pañcakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. tass' uddânaṃ:

âpatti, âpattikkhandhâ, vinît'-ânantarena ca,
puggalâ, chedanâ c' eva, âpajjati ca, paccayâ,|
na upeti, upeti ca, kappant', ussañki, telañ ca,
vasaṃ, byasanaṃ, saṃpadâ, passaddhi, puggalena ca,|
sosâni, gokhâyitañ ca, theyyaṃ, coro ca vuccati,
avissajji, avebhañgi, kâyato, kâyavâcato,|
desanâ, saṃghaṃ, uddesaṃ, paccanti, kaṭhinena ca,
kammâni, yâvatatiyaṃ, pârâjika-thulla-dukkaṭaṃ,|
akappiyaṃ, kappiyañ ca, apuññâ, duvinodayâ,
sammajjanî, apare ca, bhâsaṃ, âpattim eva ca,|
adhikaraṇaṃ, vatthuṃ, ñatti, âpatti, ubhayâni ca,
lahukathamakâ ete: kaṇhasukkâ vijânatha,|
araññaṃ, piṇḍapâtañ ca, paṃsu-rukkha-sosânikâ,
abbhokâse, cîvarañ ca, sapadâno, nesajjiko,|
santhati-khalupacchâpi, pattapiṇḍakam eva ca,
uposathaṃ, pavâraṇaṃ, âpattâpattiṃ pi ca,
kaṇhasukkapadâ ete bhikkhunînaṃ pi te tathâ,|
apâsâdika-pâsâdi, tath' eva apare duve,
kulûpake, ativelaṃ, bîjaṃ, samaṇakappi ca,|
visuddhi, apare c' eva, vinay'-âdhammikena ca,
dhammikâ ca tathâ vuttâ: niṭṭhitâ subhapañcakâ 'ti. ||5||

cha agâravâ. cha gâravâ. cha vinîtavatthûni. cha sâmîciyo. cha âpattisamuṭṭhânâ. cha chedanakâ âpattiyo. chah' âkârehi âpattiṃ âpajjati. chânisaṃsâ vinayadhare. cha paramâni. chârattaṃ ticîvarena vippavasitabbaṃ. cha

cîvarâni. cha rajanâni. cha âpattiyo kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti na vâcato. cha âpattiyo vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti na kâyato. cha âpattiyo kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. cha kammâni. cha vivâdamûlâni. cha anuvâdamûlâni. dîghaso cha vidatthiyo sugatavidatthiyâ. tiriyaṃ cha vidatthiyo. cha nissayapaṭippassaddhiyo âcariyamhâ. cha nhâne anupaññattiyo. vippakatacîvaraṃ âdâya pakkamati. vippakatacîvaraṃ samâdâya pakkamati. chah' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ upasampâdetabbaṃ nissayo dâtabbo sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo . . . (=Mahâvagga I. 37. 2) . . . atirekadasavasso vâ. aparehi pi chah' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ upasampâdetabbaṃ . . . (Mahâv. I. 37. 4) . . . atirekadasavasso vâ. aparehi pi chah' aṅgehi samannâgatena . . . (Mahâv. I. 37. 6) . . . atirekadasavasso vâ. aparehi pi chah' aṅgehi samannâgatena . . . (Mahâv. I. 37. 8) . . . atirekadasavasso vâ. aparehi pi chah' aṅgehi samannâgatena . . . (Mahâv. I. 37. 10) . . . atirekadasavasso vâ. aparehi pi chah' aṅgehi samannâgatena . . . (Mahâv. I. 37. 12) . . . atirekadasavasso vâ. aparehi pi chah' aṅgehi samannâgatena . . . (Mahâv. I. 37. 14) . . . atirekadasavasso vâ. cha adhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭhapanâni. cha dhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭhapanânîti.

chakkaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. tass' uddânaṃ :

agâravâ, gâravâ ca, vinîtâ, sâmîcî pi ca,
samuṭṭhânâ, chedanâ c' eva, âkâr', ânisaṃsena ca,|
paramâni ca, chârattaṃ, cîvaraṃ, rajanâni cha,
kâyato cittato châpi, vâcato cittato pi cha,|
kâyavâcâ cittato ca, kamma-vivâdam eva ca,
anuvâdâ, dîghaso ca, tiriyaṃ, nissayena ca,|
anupaññatti, âdâya, samâdâya tath' eva ca,
asekhe, samâdapetâ, saddho, adhisîlena ca,
gilân'-âbhisamâcâri, âpatt'-âdhamma-dhammikâ 'ti. ||6||

sattâpattiyo. sattâpattikkhandhâ. satta vinîtavatthûni. satta sâmîciyo. satta adhammikâ paṭiññâtakaraṇâ. satta dhammikâ paṭiññâtakaraṇâ. sattannaṃ anâpatti sattâhakaraṇîyena gantuṃ. sattânisaṃsâ vinayadhare. satta para-

mâni. sattame aruṇuggamane nissaggiyaṃ hoti. satta samathâ. satta kammâni. satta âmakadhaññâni. tiriyaṃ satt' antarâ. gaṇabhojane satta anupaññattiyo. bhesajjâni paṭiggahetvâ sattâhaparamaṃ sannidhikârakaṃ paribhuñjitabbâni. katacîvaraṃ âdâya pakkamati. katacîvaraṃ samâdâya pakkamati. bhikkhussa na hoti âpatti daṭṭhabbâ. bhikkhussa hoti âpatti daṭṭhabbâ. bhikkhussa hoti âpatti paṭikâtabbâ. satta adhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭhapanâni. satta dhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭhapanâni. sattah' aṅgehi samannâgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti, âpattiṃ jânâti, anâpattiṃ jânâti, lahukaṃ âp. j., garukaṃ âp. j., sîlavâ hoti pâtimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati âcâragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassâvî samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu, catunnaṃ jhânânaṃ âbhicetasikânaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihârânaṃ nikâmalâbhî hoti akicchalâbhî akasiralâbhî, âsavânañ ca khayâ anâsavañ cetovimuttiṃ paññâvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharati. aparehi pi sattah' aṅgehi . . . garukaṃ âp. j., bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo ye te dhammâ âdikalyâṇâ majjhe kalyâṇâ pariyosânakalyâṇâ sâtthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti tathârûp' assa dhammâ bahussutâ honti dhâtâ vacasâ paricitâ manasânupekkhitâ diṭṭhiyâ suppaṭividdhâ, catunnaṃ jhânânaṃ âbhicetasikânaṃ . . . upasampajja viharati. aparehi pi sattah' aṅgehi . . . garukaṃ âp. j., ubhayâni kho pan' assa pâtimokkhâni vitthârena svâgatâni honti suvibhattâni suppavattîni suvinicchitâni suttaso anubyañjanaso, catunnaṃ jhânânaṃ âbhicetasikânaṃ . . . upasampajja viharati. aparehi pi sattah' aṅgehi . . . garukaṃ âp. j., anekavihitaṃ pubbenivâsaṃ anussarati seyyath' îdaṃ ekam pi jâtiṃ dve pi jâtiyo . . . (Suttavibh. Pâr. I. **1**. 6) . . . iti sâkâraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivâsaṃ anussarati, dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantamânusakena satte passati cavamâne . . . (Suttav. Pâr. I. **1**. 7, *reading* pajânâti *instead of* pajânâmi) . . . satte passati cavamâne uppajjamâne hîne paṇîte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathâkammûpage satte pajânâti, âsavânañ ca khayâ . . . upasampajja viharati. aparehi pi sattah' aṅgehi . . . (*here and in the following*

paragraphs read vinayadharo sobhati *instead of* vinayadharo hoti.) . . . garukaṃ âp. j., sîlavâ hoti —la— samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu, catunnaṃ jhânânaṃ âbhicetasikânaṃ . . . upasampajja viharati. aparehi pi sattah' aṅgehi . . . garukaṃ âp. j., bahussuto hoti —la— diṭṭhiyâ suppaṭividdhâ, catunnaṃ jhânânaṃ âbhicetasikânaṃ . . . upasampajja viharati. aparehi pi sattah' aṅgehi . . . garukaṃ âp. j., ubhayâni kho pan' assa pâtimokkhâni . . . anubyañjanaso, catunnaṃ jhânânaṃ âbhicetasikânaṃ . . . upasampajja viharati. aparehi pi sattah' aṅgehi . . . garukaṃ âp. j., anekavihitaṃ pubbenivâsaṃ anussarati seyyath' îdaṃ . . . iti sâkâraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivâsaṃ anussarati, dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena . . . yathâkammûpage satte pajânâti, âsavânañ ca khayâ anâsavaṃ . . . upasampajja viharati. satta asaddhammâ, assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappî h., appassuto h., kusîto h., muṭṭhassati h., duppañño hoti. satta saddhammâ, saddho hoti, hirimâ h., ottappî h., bahussuto h., âraddhaviriyo h., upaṭṭhitasati h., paññavâ hotîti.

sattakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. tass' uddânaṃ:

âpatti, âpattikkhandhâ, vinîtâ, sâmîcî pi ca,
adhammikâ, dhammikâ ca, anâpatti ca sattahaṃ,|
ânisaṃsâ, paramâni, aruṇa-samathena ca,
kammâ, âmakadhaññâ ca, tiriyaṃ, gaṇabhojane,|
sattâhaparamaṃ, âdâya, samâdâya tath' eva ca,
na hoti, hoti, hoti ca, adhammâ, dhammikâni ca,|
cattâro vinayadharâ, catubhikkhû ca sobhaṇe,
satta c' eva asaddhammâ, satta saddhammâ desitâ 'ti. ||7||

aṭṭhânisaṃse sampassamânena na so bhikkhu âpattiyâ adassane ukkhipitabbo. aṭṭhânisaṃse sampassamânena paresam pi saddhâya sâ âpatti desetabbâ. aṭṭha yâvatatiyakâ. aṭṭhah' âkârehi kulâni dûseti. aṭṭha mâtikâ cîvarassa uppâdâya. aṭṭha mâtikâ kaṭhinassa ubbhârâya. aṭṭha pânâni. aṭṭhahi asaddhammehi abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto Devadatto âpâyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho. aṭṭha lokadhammâ. aṭṭha garudhammâ. aṭṭha pâṭidesaniyâ. aṭṭhaṅgiko musâ-

vâdo. aṭṭha uposathaṅgâni. aṭṭha dûteyyaṅgâni. aṭṭha titthiyavattâni. aṭṭha acchariyâ abbhutâ dhammâ mahâsamudde. aṭṭha acchariyâ abbhutâ dhammâ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye. aṭṭha anatirittâ. aṭṭha atirittâ. aṭṭhame aruṇuggamane nissaggiyaṃ hoti. aṭṭha pârâjikâ. aṭṭhamaṃ vatthuṃ paripûrentî nâsetabbâ. aṭṭhamaṃ vatthuṃ paripûrentiyâ desitaṃ pi adesitaṃ hoti. aṭṭhavâcikâ upasampadâ. aṭṭhannaṃ paccuṭṭhâtabbaṃ. aṭṭhannaṃ âsanaṃ dâtabbaṃ. upâsikâ aṭṭha varâni yâci. aṭṭhah' aṅgehi samannâgato bhikkhu bhikkhunovâdako sammannitabbo. aṭṭhânisaṃsâ vinayadhare. aṭṭha paramâni. tassapâpiyyasikâkammakatena bhikkhunâ aṭṭhasu dhammesu sammâvattitabbaṃ. aṭṭha adhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭhapanâni. aṭṭha dhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭhapanânîti.

aṭṭhakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. tass' uddânaṃ:

na so bhikkhu, paresaṃ pi, yâvatatiyaṃ, dûsanâ,
mâtikâ, kaṭhinubbhârâ, pânâ, abhibhûtena ca,|
lokadhammâ, garudhammâ, pâṭidesaniyâ, musâ,
uposathâ ca, dûtaṅgâ, titthikâ, samudde pi ca,|
abbhutâ, anatirittaṃ, atirittaṃ, nissaggiyaṃ,
pârâjik', aṭṭhamaṃ vatthuṃ, adesit', upasampadâ,|
paccuṭṭhân'-âsanañ c' eva, varaṃ, ovâdakena ca,
ânisaṃsâ, paramâni, aṭṭhadhammesu vattanâ,
adhammikâ, dhammikâ ca: aṭṭhakâ suppakâsitâ 'ti. ||8||

nava âghâtavatthûni. nava âghâtapaṭivinayâ. nava vinîtavatthûni. nava paṭhamâpattikâ. navahi saṃgho bhijjati. nava paṇîtabhojanâni. navamaṃsehi dukkaṭaṃ. nava pâtimokkhuddesâ. nava paramâni. nava taṇhâmûlakâ dhammâ. nava vidhamânâ. nava cîvarâni adhiṭṭhâtabbâni. nava cîvarâni na vikappetabbâni. dîghaso nava vidatthiyo sugatavidatthiyâ. nava adhammikâni dânâni. nava adhammikâ paṭiggahâ. nava adhammikâ paribhogâ. tîṇi dhammikâni dânâni. tayo dhammikâ paṭiggahâ. tayo dhammikâ paribhogâ. nava adhammikâ saññattiyo. nava dhammikâ saññattiyo. adhammakamme dve navakâni. dhammakamme

dve navakâni. nava adhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭhapanâni. nava dhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭhapanânîti.

navakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. tass' uddânaṃ:

âghâtavatthûni, vinayâ, vinîtâ, paṭhamena ca,
bhijjati ca, paṇîtañ ca, maṃs', uddesa-paramâni ca.|
taṇhâ, mânâ, adhiṭṭhânâ, vikappe ca, vidatthiyo,
dânâ, paṭiggahâ, bhogâ, tividhâ puna dhammikâ,|
adhammaṃ, dhammasaññatti, duve dve navakâni ca,
pâtimokkhaṭhapanâni ca adhammikâ dhammikâni câ
'ti. ||9||

dasa âghâtavatthûni. dasa âghâtapaṭivinayâ. dasa vinîtavatthûni. dasavatthukâ micchâdiṭṭhi. dasavatthukâ sammâdiṭṭhi. dasa antaggâhikâ diṭṭhi. dasa micchattâ. dasa sammattâ. dasa akusalakammapathâ. dasa kusalakammapathâ. dasa adhammikâ salâkagâhâ. dasa dhammikâ salâkagâhâ. sâmaṇerânaṃ dasa sikkhâpadâni. dasah' aṅgehi samannâgato sâmaṇero nâsetabbo. dasah' aṅgehi samannâgato vinayadharo bâlo tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati, attano bhâsapariyantaṃ na uggaṇhâti, parassa bhâsapariyantaṃ na uggaṇhâti, attano bhâsapariyantaṃ anuggahetvâ parassa bhâsapariyantaṃ anuggahetvâ adhammena kâreti apaṭiññâya, âpattiṃ na jânâti, âpattiyâ mûlaṃ na jânâti, âpattisamudayaṃ na j., âpattinirodhaṃ na j., âpattinirodhagâminiṃ paṭipadaṃ na jânâti. dasah' aṅgehi samannâgato vinayadharo paṇḍito tv eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati, attano bhâsapariyantaṃ uggaṇhâti, parassa bh. ugg., attano bh. uggahetvâ parassa bh. uggahetvâ dhammena kâreti paṭiññâya, âpattiṃ jânâti . . . âpattinirodhagâminiṃ paṭipadaṃ jânâti. aparehi pi dasah' aṅgehi samannâgato vinayadharo bâlo tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati, adhikaraṇaṃ na jânâti, adhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ na j., adhikaraṇasamudayaṃ na j., adhikaraṇanirodhaṃ na j., adhikaraṇanirodhagâminiṃ paṭipadaṃ na j., vatthuṃ na j., nidânaṃ na j., paññattiṃ na j., anupaññattiṃ na j., anusandhivacanapathaṃ na jânâti. dasah' aṅgehi sam. vin. paṇḍito tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati, adhikaraṇaṃ jânâti . . . anusandhivacanapathaṃ jânâti. aparehi pi dasah' aṅgehi

sam. vin. bâlo tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati, ñattiṃ na jânâti, ñattiyâ karaṇaṃ na j., na pubbakusalo hoti, na aparakusalo hoti, akâlaññû ca hoti, âpattânâpattiṃ na jânâti, lahukagarukaṃ âpattiṃ na j., sâvasesânavasesaṃ âpattiṃ na j., duṭṭhullâduṭṭhullaṃ âpattiṃ na j., âcariyaparamparâ kho pan' assa na suggahitâ hoti na sumanasikatâ na sûpadhâritâ. dasah' aṅgehi sam. vin. paṇḍito tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati, ñattiṃ jânâti . . . kâlaññû ca hoti . . . âcariyaparamparâ kho pan' assa suggahitâ hoti sumanasikatâ sûpadhâritâ. aparehi pi dasah' aṅgehi sam. vin. bâlo tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati, âpattânâpattiṃ na j., lahukagarukaṃ âp. na j., sâvasesânavasesaṃ âp. na j., duṭṭhullâduṭṭhullaṃ âp. na jânâti, ubhayâni kho pan' assa pâtimokkhâni vitthârena na svâgatâni honti . . . anubyañjanaso, âpattânâpattiṃ na j., lahukagarukaṃ âp. na j., sâvasesânavasesaṃ âp. na j., duṭṭhullâduṭṭhullaṃ âp. na j., adhikaraṇe na ca vinicchayakusalo hoti. dasah' aṅgehi sam. vin. paṇḍito tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati, âpattânâpattiṃ jânâti . . . adhikaraṇe ca vinicchayakusalo hoti. dasah' aṅgehi samannâgato bhikkhu ubbâhikâya sammannitabbo. dasa atthavase paṭicca tathâgatena sâvakânaṃ sikkhâpadaṃ paññattaṃ. dasa âdînavâ râjantepurappavesane. dasa dânavatthûni. dasa ratanâni. dasavaggo bhikkhusaṃgho. dasavaggena gaṇena upasampâdetabbaṃ. dasa paṃsukûlâni. dasa cîvaradhâraṇâ. dasâhaparamaṃ atirekacîvaraṃ dhâretabbaṃ. dasa sukkâni. dasa itthiyo. dasa bhariyâyo. Vesâliyâ dasa vatthûni dîpenti. dasa puggalâ avandiyâ. dasa akkosavatthûni. dasah' âkârehi pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati. dasa senâsanâni. dasa varâni yâciṃsu. dasa adhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭhapanâni. dasa dhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭhapanâni. dasânisaṃsâ yâguyâ. dasa maṃsâ akappiyâ. dasa paramâni. dasavassena bhikkhunâ byattena paṭibalena pabbâjetabbaṃ upasampâdetabbaṃ nissayo dâtabbo sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo. dasavassâya bhikkhuniyâ byattâya paṭibalâya pabbâjetabbaṃ . . . sâmaṇerî upaṭṭhâpetabbâ. dasavassâya bhikkhuniyâ byattâya paṭibalâya vuṭṭhâpanasammuti sâditabbâ. dasavassâya gihigatâya sikkhâ dâtabbâ 'ti.

dasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. tass' uddânaṃ :

âghâtaṃ, vinayaṃ, vatthu, micchâ, sammâ ca, antagâ,
micchattâ c' eva, sammattâ, akusalâ, kusalâpi ca,|
salâkâ adhamma-dhammâ ca, sâmaṇerâ ca nâsanâ,
bhâs'-âdhikaraṇañ c' eva, ñatti lahukam eva ca,|
lahukâ garukâ ete: kaṇhasukkâ vijânâtha,
ubbâhikâ ca, sikkhâ ca, antepurâ ca, vatthûni,|
ratana-dasavaggo ca, tath' eva upasampadâ,
paṃsukûla-dhâraṇâ ca, dasâha-sukka-itthiyo,|
bhariyâ, dasa vatthûni, avandiy', akkosena ca,
pesuññâ c' eva, senâ ca, varâni ca, adhammikâ,|
dhammikâ, yâgu, maṃsâ ca, paramâ, bhikkhu-bhikkhunî,
vuṭṭhâpanâ, gihigatâ: dasakâ suppakâsitâ 'ti. ||10||

ekâdasa puggalâ anupasampannâ na upasampâdetabbâ upasampannâ nâsetabbâ. ekâdasa pâdukâ akappiyâ. ekâdasa pattâ akappiyâ. ekâdasa cîvarâni akappiyâni. ekâdasa yâvatatiyakâ. bhikkhunînaṃ ekâdasa antarâyikâ dhammâ pucchitabbâ. ekâdasa cîvarâni adhiṭṭhâtabbâni. ekâdasa cîvarâni na vikappetabbâni. ekâdase aruṇuggamane nissaggiyaṃ hoti. ekâdasa gaṇṭhikâ kappiyâ. ekâdasa vidhâ kappiyâ. ekâdasa pathaviyo akappiyâ. ekâdasa pathaviyo kappiyâ. ekâdasa nissayapaṭippassaddhiyo. ekâdasa puggalâ avandiyâ. ekâdasa paramâni. ekâdasa varâni yâciṃsu. ekâdasa sîmâdosâ. akkosakaparibhâsake puggale ekâdasâdînavâ pâṭikaṅkhâ. mettâya cetovimuttiyâ âsevitâya bhâvitâya bahulikatâya yânikatâya vatthukatâya anuṭṭhitâya paricitâya susamâraddhâya ekâdasânisaṃsâ pâṭikaṅkhâ, sukhaṃ supati, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, na pâpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, manussânaṃ piyo hoti, amanussânaṃ piyo hoti, devatâ rakkhanti, n' assa aggi vâ visaṃ vâ satthaṃ vâ kamati, tuvaṭaṃ cittaṃ samâdhiyati, mukhavaṇṇo vippasîdati, asammûḷho kâlaṃ karoti uttariṃ appaṭivijjhanto, brahmalokûpago hoti. mettâya cetovimuttiyâ âsevitâya bhâvitâya . . . susamâraddhâya ime ekâdasânisaṃsâ pâṭikaṅkhâ 'ti.

ekâdasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. tass' uddânaṃ:

nâsetabbâ, pâdukâ ca, pattâ ca, cîvarâni ca,
tatiyâ, pucchitabbâ ca, adhiṭṭhâna-vikappanâ,|

aruṇâ, ganṭhikâ, vidhâ, akappiyâ ca, kappiyaṃ,
nissay'-âvandiyâ c' eva, paramâni, varâni ca,
sîmâdosâ ca, akkosâ, mettây' ekâdasâ katâ 'ti. ||11||

Ekuttarakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. tass' uddânaṃ :

ekakâ ca, dukâ c' eva, tikâ ca, catu-pañcakâ,
cha, satt'-aṭṭhâ, navakâ ca, dasa, ekâdasâni ca,|
hitâya sabbasattânaṃ ñâtadhammena tâdinâ
ekuttarikâ vimalâ mahâvîrena desitâ 'ti.|

VII.

Uposathakammassa ko âdi kiṃ majjhe kiṃ pariyosânaṃ. pavâraṇâkammassa ko âdi kiṃ majjhe kiṃ pariyosânaṃ. tajjaniyakammassa . . . nissayakammassa, pabbâjaniyakammassa, paṭisâraṇiyakammassa, ukkhepaniyakammassa, parivâsadânassa, mûlâya paṭikassanâya, mânattadânassa abbhânassa, upasampadâkammassa ko âdi kiṃ majjhe kiṃ pariyosânaṃ, tajjaniyakammassa paṭippassaddhiyâ ko âdi . . . nissayakammassa paṭippassaddhiyâ . . . pabbâjaniyakammassa paṭippassaddhiyâ . . . paṭisâraṇiyakammassa paṭippassaddhiyâ . . . ukkhepaniyakammassa paṭippassaddhiyâ . . . sativinayassa . . . amûḷhavinayassa . . . tassapâpiyyasikâya . . . tiṇavatthârakassa . . . bhikkhunovâdakasammutiyâ . . . ticîvarena avippavâsasammutiyâ . . . santhatasammutiyâ . . . rûpiyachaḍḍakasammutiyâ . . . sâṭiyagâhâpakasammutiyâ . . . pattagâhâpakasammutiyâ . . . daṇḍasammutiyâ . . . sikkâsammutiyâ . . . daṇḍasikkâsammutiyâ ko âdi kiṃ majjhe kiṃ pariyosânaṃ.

uposathakammassa ko âdi kiṃ majjhe kiṃ pariyosânan ti, uposathakammassa sâmaggî âdi kiriyâ majjhe niṭṭhânaṃ pariyosânaṃ. pavâraṇâkammassa ko âdi . . . pavâraṇâkammassa sâmaggî âdi kiriyâ majjhe niṭṭhânaṃ pariyosânaṃ. tajjaniyakammassa ko âdi . . . tajjaniyakammassa vatthu ca puggalo ca âdi, ñatti majjhe, kammavâcâ pariyosânaṃ. nissayakammassa — pa — pabbâjaniyakammassa, paṭisâraṇiyakammassa, ukkhepaniyakammassa, parivâsadânassa, mûlâya paṭikassanâya, mânattadânassa, abbhânassa ko âdi . . . abbhânassa vatthu ca puggalo ca âdi, ñatti majjhe, kammavâcâ pariyosânaṃ. upasampadâkammassa ko âdi . . . upasampadâkammassa puggalo âdi, ñatti majjhe, kammavâcâ pariyosânaṃ. tajjaniyakammassa paṭippassaddhiyâ ko âdi . . . tajj. paṭ. sammâvattanâ âdi, ñatti majjhe, kammavâcâ pariyosânaṃ. nissayakammassa — pa — pabbâjaniyakammassa, paṭisâraṇiyakammassa, ukkhepaniyakammassa paṭippassaddhiyâ ko âdi . . . ukkhep. paṭ. sammâvattanâ âdi, ñatti majjhe, kammavâcâ pariyosânaṃ. sativinayassa ko

âdi . . . sativinayassa vatthu ca puggalo ca âdi, ñatti majjhe, kammavâcâ pariyosânaṃ. amûḷhavinayassa, tassapâpiyyasikâya, tiṇavatthârakassa, bhikkhunovâdakasammutiyâ . . ., . . . daṇḍasikkâsammutiyâ ko âdi kiṃ majjhe kiṃ pariyosânan ti, daṇḍasikkâsammutiyâ vatthu ca puggalo ca âdi, ñatti majjhe, kammavâcâ pariyosânaṃ. ||1||

dasa atthavase paṭicca tathâgatena sâvakânaṃ sikkhâpadaṃ paññattaṃ, saṃghasuṭṭhutâya saṃghaphâsutâya dummaṅkûnaṃ puggalânaṃ niggahâya pesalânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ phâsuvihârâya diṭṭhadhammikânaṃ âsavânaṃ saṃvarâya samparâyikânaṃ âsavânaṃ paṭighâtâya appasannânaṃ pasâdâya pasannânaṃ bhiyyobhâvâya saddhammaṭṭhitiyâ vinayânuggahâya.

yaṃ saṃghasuṭṭhu taṃ saṃghaphâsu. yaṃ saṃghaphâsu taṃ dummaṅkûnaṃ puggalânaṃ niggahâya. yaṃ dummaṅkûnaṃ puggalânaṃ niggahâya taṃ pesalânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ phâsuvihârâya . . . yaṃ saddhammaṭṭhitiyâ taṃ vinayânuggahâya.

yaṃ saṃghasuṭṭhu taṃ saṃghaphâsu. yaṃ saṃghasuṭṭhu taṃ dummaṅkûnaṃ puggalânaṃ niggahâya . . . yaṃ saṃghasuṭṭhu taṃ vinayânuggahâya.

yaṃ saṃghaphâsu taṃ dummaṅkûnaṃ puggalânaṃ niggahâya . . . yaṃ saṃghaphâsu taṃ vinayânuggahâya. yaṃ saṃghaphâsu taṃ saṃghasuṭṭhu.

. . . .

yaṃ vinayânuggahâya taṃ saṃghasuṭṭhu . . . yaṃ vinayânuggahâya taṃ saddhammaṭṭhitiyâ 'ti.

atthasataṃ dhammasataṃ dve ca niruttisatâni
cattâri ñâṇasatâni atthavasepakaraṇe 'ti.

atthavasepakaraṇaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||2||

MAHÂVAGGAṂ NIṬṬHITAṂ.

tass' uddânaṃ :

paṭhamaṃ aṭṭha pucchâya, paccayesu pun' aṭṭha ca :
bhikkhûnaṃ soḷasâ ete bhikkhunînañ ca soḷasa.|
peyyâla-antarabhedâ, ekuttarikam eva ca,
pavâraṇ'-atthavasikâ : Mahâvaggassa saṃgaho 'ti.|

VIII.

Ekaṃsaṃ cîvaraṃ katvâ paggaṇhitvâna añjaliṃ
âsiṃsamânarûpo va kissa tvaṃ idham âgato.|

dvîsu vinayesu paññattâ uddesaṃ âgacchanti uposathesu kati te sikkhâpadâ honti katîsu nagaresu paññattâ.

bhaddako te ummaṅgo, yoniso paripucchasi.
taggha te aham akkhissaṃ yathâpi kusalo tathâ.|

dvîsu vinayesu paññattâ uddesaṃ âgacchanti uposathesu aḍḍhuḍḍhasatâni te honti sattasu nagaresu paññattâ.
katamesu sattasu nagaresu paññattâ, iṅgha me taṃ byâkaraṇaṃ, taṃ vacanapathaṃ nisâmayitvâ paṭipajjema, hitâya no siyâ.
Vesâliyâ Râjagahe Sâvatthiyâ ca Âḷaviyâ Kosambiyâ ca Sakkesu Bhaggesu c'eva paññattâ.

kati Vesâliyâ paññattâ, kati Râjagahe katâ,
Sâvatthiyâ kati honti, kati Âḷaviyâ tathâ,|
kati Kosambiyâ paññattâ, kati Sakkesu vuccanti,
kati Bhaggesu paññattâ: taṃ me akkhâhi pucchito.|
dasa Vesâliyâ paññattâ, ekavîsaṃ Râjagahe katâ,
chaûnatîṇi satâni sabbe Sâvatthiyâ katâ,|
cha Âḷaviyâ paññattâ, aṭṭha Kosambiyâ katâ,
aṭṭha Sakkesu vuccanti, tayo Bhaggesu paññattâ.|
ye Vesâliyâ paññattâ te suṇohi yathâtathaṃ.|
methuna-viggaha-uttari atirekañ ca kâḷakaṃ |
bhûtaṃ paramparâbhattaṃ dantapoṇena acelako
bhikkhunîsu ca akkoso: das' ete Vesâliyâ katâ.|
ye Râjagahe paññattâ te suṇohi yathâtathaṃ.
adinnâdânaṃ Râjagahe dve anuddhaṃsanâpi ca |
dve pi ca bhedâ antaravâsakaṃ rûpiyaṃ suttaṃ ujjhâpanena ca

pâcitapiṇḍaṃ gaṇabhojanaṃ vikâle ca cârittaṃ nahânaṃ ûnavîsati |
cîvaraṃ datvâ vosâsantî: ete Râjagahe katâ.
giraggacariyâ tath' eva chandadânena ekavîsati.|
ye Sâvatthiyâ paññattâ te suṇohi yathâtathaṃ:
pârâjikâni cattâri, saṃghâdisesâ bhavanti soḷasa,|
aniyatâ ca dve honti, nissaggiyâ catuvîsati,
chapaññâsasatañ c' eva khuddakâni pavuccanti,|
dasa gârayhâ, dvesattati sekhiyâ:
cha ûnatîṇi satâni sabbe Sâvatthiyâ katâ.|
ye Âḷaviyâ paññattâ te suṇohi yathâtathaṃ.
kuṭi-kosiya-seyyâ ca khaṇane gaccha devate
sappâṇakañ ca siñcanti: cha ete Âḷaviyâ katâ.|
ye Kosambiyâ paññattâ te suṇohi yathâtathaṃ.
mahâvihâro dovacassaṃ aññaṃ dvâraṃ surâya ca
anâdariyaṃ sahadhammo ca payopânena aṭṭhamaṃ,|
ye Sakkesu paññattâ te suṇohi yathâtathaṃ.
eḷakalomâni patto ca ovâdo c' eva bhesajjaṃ |
sûci âraññako c' eva: cha ete Kâpilavatthave.
udake suddhiyâ ovâdo bhikkhunîsu pavuccanti.|
ye Bhaggesu paññattâ te suṇohi yathâtathaṃ.
samâdahitvâ visibbenti sâmisena sasitthakaṃ.|
pârâjikâni cattâri saṃghâdisesâni bhavanti satta
nissaggiyâni aṭṭha dvattiṃsa khuddakâ |
dve gârayhâ tayo sekhâ chapaññâsa
chasu nagaresu paññattâ buddhenâdiccabandhunâ.|
chaûnatîṇi satâni sabbe Sâvatthiyâ katâ Gotamena 'ti. ||1||

yan tvaṃ apucchimhâ akittayî no, taṃ taṃ byâkataṃ anaññathâ.
aññaṃ taṃ pucchâmi tam iṅgha brûhi: garukaṃ lahukañ câpi
sâvasesaṃ anavasesaṃ duṭṭhullañ ca aduṭṭhullaṃ ye ca yâvatatiyakâ |
sâdhâraṇaṃ asâdhâraṇaṃ vipattiyo ca yehi samathehi sammanti ca:
sabbâni p' etâni viyâkarohi, handa vâkyaṃ suṇoma te.|

ekatiṃsâ ye garukâ aṭṭh' ettha anavasesâ.
ye garukâ te duṭṭhullâ, ye duṭṭhullâ sâ sîlavipatti.|
pârâjikaṃ saṃghâdiseso sîlavipattîti vuccati.|
thullaccayaṃ pâcittiyaṃ pâṭidesaniyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ
dubbhâsitaṃ yo câyaṃ akkosati hassâdhippâyo: ayaṃ sâ
âcâravipatti sammatâ.|
viparîtadiṭṭhiṃ gaṇhanti asaddhammehi purakkhatâ,
abbhâcikkhanti sambuddhaṃ duppaññâ mohapârutâ:
ayaṃ sâ diṭṭhivipatti sammatâ.|

âjîvahetu âjîvakâraṇâ pâpiccho icchâpakato asantaṃ abhûtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapati, âjîvahetu âjîvakâraṇâ sañcarittaṃ samâpajjati, âjîvahetu âjîvakâraṇâ yo te vihâre vasati so bhikkhu arahâ 'ti bhaṇati, âjîvahetu âjîvakâraṇâ bhikkhu paṇîtabhojanâni attano atthâya viññâpetvâ bhuñjati, âjîvahetu âjîvakâraṇâ bhikkhunî paṇîtabhojanâni attano atthâya viññâpetvâ bhuñjati, âjîvahetu âjîvakâraṇâ sûpaṃ vâ odanaṃ vâ agilâno attano atthâya viññâpetvâ bhuñjati: ayaṃ sâ âjîvavipatti sammatâ.

ekâdasa yâvatatiyakâ, te suṇohi yathâtathaṃ:
ukkhittânuvattakâ aṭṭha yâvatatiyakâ,
Ariṭṭho Caṇḍakâlî ca ime te yâvatatiyakâ.|

kati chedanakâni. kati bhedanakâni. kati uddâlanakâni. kati anaññapâcittiyâni. kati bhikkhusammutiyo. k. sâmîciyo. k. paramâni. k. jânan ti paññattâ buddhenâdiccabandhunâ.
cha chedanakâni. ekaṃ bhedanakaṃ. ekaṃ uddâlanakaṃ. cattâri anaññapâcittiyâni. catasso bhikkhusammutiyo. satta sâmîciyo. cuddasa paramâni. soḷasa jânan ti paññattâ buddhenâdiccabandhunâ.
vîsaṃ dve satâni bhikkhûnaṃ sikkhâpadâni uddesaṃ âgacchanti uposathesu, tîṇi satâni cattâri bhikkhunînaṃ sikkhâpadâni uddesaṃ âgacchanti uposathesu.

chacattârîsa bhikkhûnaṃ bhikkhunîhi asâdhâraṇâ,
sataṃ tiṃsâ ca bhikkhunînaṃ bhikkhûhi asâdhâraṇâ.|
sataṃ sattati cha c' eva ubhinnaṃ asâdhâraṇâ,
sataṃ sattati cattâri ubhinnaṃ samasikkhâtâ.|

vîsaṃ dve satâni bhikkhûnaṃ sikkhâpadâni uddesaṃ âgacchanti uposathesu, te suṇohi yathâtathaṃ.

pârâjikâni cattâri, saṃghâdisesâni bhavanti terasa, aniyatâni dve honti, nissaggiyâni tiṃs' eva, dvenavuti ca khuddakâ, cattâro pâṭidesaniyâ, pañcasattati sekhiyâ:

vîsaṃ dve satâni c' ime honti bhikkhûnaṃ sikkhâpadâni uddesaṃ âgacchanti uposathesu.

tîṇi satâni cattâri bhikkhunînaṃ sikkhâpadâni uddesaṃ âgacchanti uposathesu, te suṇohi yathâtathaṃ.

pârâjikâni aṭṭha, saṃghâdisesâni bhavanti sattarasa, nissaggiyâni tiṃs' eva, sataṃ saṭṭhi ca cha c' eva khuddakâni pavuccanti, aṭṭha pâṭidesaniyâ, pañcasattati sekhiyâ:

tîṇi satâni cattâri c' ime honti bhikkhunînaṃ sikkhâpadâni uddesaṃ âgacchanti uposathesu.

chacattârîsa bhikkhûnaṃ bhikkhunîhi asâdhâraṇâ, te suṇohi yathâtathaṃ.

cha saṃghâdisesâ dveaniyatehi aṭṭha, nissaggiyâni dvâdasa: tehi te honti vîsati. dvevîsati khuddakâ, cattâro pâṭidesaniyâ:

chacattârîsa c' ime honti bhikkhûnaṃ bhikkhunîhi asâdhâraṇâ.

sataṃ tiṃsâ bhikkhunînaṃ bhikkhûhi asâdhâraṇâ, te suṇohi yathâtathaṃ.

pârâjikâni cattâri, saṃghamhâ dasa nissare, nissaggiyâni dvâdasa, channavuti ca khuddakâ, aṭṭha pâṭidesaniyâ.

sataṃ tiṃsâ c' ime honti bhikkhunînaṃ bhikkhûhi asâdhâraṇâ.

sataṃ sattati cha c' eva ubhinnaṃ asâdhâraṇâ, te suṇohi yathâtathaṃ.

pârâjikâni cattâri, saṃghâdisesâni bhavanti soḷasa, aniyatâni dve honti, nissaggiyâ catuvîsati, sataṃ aṭṭhârasâ c' eva khuddakâni pavuccanti, dvâdasa pâṭidesaniyâ:

sataṃ sattati cha c' ev' ime honti ubhinnaṃ asâdhâraṇâ.

sataṃ sattati cattâri ubhinnaṃ samasikkhâtâ, te suṇohi yathâtathaṃ.

pârâjikâni cattâri, saṃghâdisesâni bhavanti satta, nissaggiyâni aṭṭhârasa, samasattati khuddakâ, pañcasattati sekhiyâ:

sataṃ sattati cattâri c' ime honti ubhinnaṃ samasikkhâtâ.

aṭṭh' eva pârâjikâ ye durâsadâ tâlavatthusamûpamâ :
paṇḍupalâso puthusilâ sîsacchinno va so naro
tâlo va matthakacchinno, avirûḷhi bhavanti te.|

tevîsaṃ saṃghâdisesâ dve aniyatâ dvecattârîsa nissaggiyâ aṭṭhâsîtisataṃ pâcittiyâ dvâdasa pâṭidesaniyâ pañcasattati sekhiyâ tîhi samathehi sammanti

sammukhâ 'va paṭiññâya tiṇavatthârakena ca.|
dve uposathâ dve pavâraṇâ cattâri kammâni jinena desitâ.|
pañc' evá uddesâ caturo bhavanti anaññathâ, âpattikkhandhâ ca bhavanti satta.
35 adhikaraṇâni cattâri sattahi samathehi sammanti dvîhi catûhi tîhi kiccaṃ ekena sammati.|
pârâjikan ti yaṃ vuttaṃ taṃ suṇohi yathâtathaṃ.
cuto 'paraddho bhaṭṭho ca saddhammehi niraṃkato,
saṃvâso ca tahiṃ n' atthi : ten' etaṃ iti vuccati.|
saṃghâdiseso 'ti yaṃ vuttaṃ taṃ suṇohi yathâtathaṃ.
saṃgho 'va deti parivâsaṃ mûlâya paṭikassati mânattaṃ deti abbheti : ten' etaṃ iti vuccati.|
aniyato ti yaṃ vuttaṃ taṃ suṇohi yathâtathaṃ.
aniyato na niyato anekaṃsikataṃ padaṃ
tiṇṇam aññataraṃ ṭhânaṃ aniyato 'ti pavuccati.|
thullaccayan ti yaṃ vuttaṃ taṃ suṇohi yathâtathaṃ.
ekassa mûle yo deseti yo ca taṃ paṭigaṇhati
accayo tena samo n' atthi : ten' etaṃ iti vuccati.|
nissaggiyan ti yaṃ vuttaṃ taṃ suṇohi yathâtathaṃ.
saṃghamajjhe gaṇamajjhe ekakass' eva ekato
40 nissajjitvâna deseti : ten' etaṃ iti vuccati.|
pâcittiyan ti yaṃ vuttaṃ taṃ suṇohi yathâtathaṃ.
pâteti kusalaṃ dhammaṃ, ariyamaggaṃ aparajjhati,
cittasammohanaṃ ṭhânaṃ : ten' etaṃ iti vuccati.|
pâṭidesaniyan ti yaṃ vuttaṃ taṃ suṇohi yathâtathaṃ.
bhikkhu aññâtako santo kicchâ laddhaṃ yaṃ bhojanaṃ
sâmaṃ gahetvâ bhuñjeyya : gârayhan ti pavuccati.|
nimantanâsu bhuñjantaṃ chandâya vosâsati tattha bhikkhunî ;
anivâretvâ tahiṃ bhuñje : gârayhan ti pavuccati.|

saddhâcittaṃ kulaṃ gantvâ appabhogaṃ anâḷhiyaṃ
agilâno tahiṃ bhuñje: gârayhan ti pavuccati.|
yo ce araññe viharanto sâsañke sabhayânake
45 aviditaṃ tahiṃ bhuñje: gârayhan ti pavuccati.|
bhikkhunî aññâtikâ santâ yaṃ paresaṃ mamâyitaṃ
sappiṃ telaṃ madhuṃ phâṇitaṃ maccha-maṃsaṃ atho
khîraṃ dadhiṃ sayaṃ viññâpeyya bhikkhunî
gârayhappattâ sugatassa sâsane.|
dukkaṭan ti yaṃ vuttaṃ taṃ suṇohi yathâtathaṃ.
aparaddhaṃ viraddhañ ca khalitaṃ yañ ca dukkaṭaṃ,|
yaṃ manusso kare pâpaṃ âvi vâ yadi vâ raho,
dukkaṭan ti pavedenti: ten' etaṃ iti vuccati.|
dubbhâsitan ti yaṃ vuttaṃ taṃ suṇohi yathâtathaṃ.
dubbhâsitaṃ durâbhaṭṭhaṃ saṃkiliṭṭhañ ca yaṃ padaṃ
yaṃ ca viññû garahanti, ten' etaṃ iti vuccati.|
sekhiyan ti yaṃ vuttaṃ taṃ suṇohi yathâtathaṃ.
50 sekhassa sikkhamânassa ujumaggânusârino |
âdi c' etaṃ caraṇañ ca mukhaṃ saṃyamasaṃvaro.
sikkhâ etâdisî n' atthi: ten' etaṃ iti vuccati.|
channam ativassati vivaṭaṃ nâtivassati,
tasmâ channaṃ vivaretha, evaṃ taṃ nâtivassati.|
gati migânaṃ pavanaṃ, âkâso pakkhinaṃ gati,
vibhavo gati dhammânaṃ, nibbânaṃ arahato gatîti. ||2||

Gâthâsaṃgaṇikaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. tass' uddânaṃ:

sattanagaresu paññattaṃ, vipatti caturo pi ca,
bhikkhûnaṃ bhikkhunînañ ca sâdhâraṇâ asâdhâraṇâ:
sâsanaṃ anuggahâya gâthâsaṃgaṇikaṃ idan ti.

IX.

Cattâri adhikaraṇâni vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ. imâni cattâri adhikaraṇâni. imesaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ kati ukkoṭâ. imesaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ dasa ukkoṭâ. vivâdâdhikaraṇassa dve ukkoṭâ, anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa cattâro ukk., âpattâdhikaraṇassa tayo ukk., kiccâdhikaraṇassa eko ukkoṭo. imesaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ ime dasa ukkoṭâ. vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭento kati samathe ukkoṭeti. anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ . . . âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ . . . kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭento kati samathe ukkoṭeti. vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭento dve samathe ukkoṭeti, anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ . . . cattâro . . ., âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ . . . tayo . . ., kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭento ekaṃ samathaṃ ukkoṭeti. ‖1‖

kati ukkoṭâ. katîh' âkârehi ukkoṭanaṃ pasavati. katîh' aṅgehi samannâgato puggalo adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti. kati puggalâ adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭentâ âpattiṃ âpajjanti.

dvâdasa ukkoṭâ. dasah' âkârehi ukkoṭanaṃ pasavati. catûh' aṅgehi samannâgato puggalo adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti. cattâro puggalâ adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭentâ âpattiṃ âpajjanti. ‖2‖

katame dvâdasa ukkoṭâ. akataṃ kammaṃ dukkataṃ kammaṃ puna kâtabbaṃ kammaṃ anihataṃ dunnihataṃ puna nihanitabbaṃ avinicchitaṃ duvinicchitaṃ puna vinicchitabbaṃ avûpasantaṃ duvûpasantaṃ puna vûpasametabban ti ime dvâdasa ukkoṭâ.

katamehi dasah' âkârehi ukkoṭanaṃ pasavati. tatthajâtakaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti, tatthajâtakaṃ vûpasantaṃ adh. ukk., antarâmagge adh. ukk., antarâmagge vûpasantaṃ adh. ukk., tatthagataṃ adh. ukk., tatthagataṃ vûpasantaṃ adh. ukk., sativinayaṃ ukk., amûḷhavinayaṃ ukk., tassapâ-

piyyasikaṃ ukk., tiṇavatthârakaṃ ukkoṭeti. imehi dasah' âkârehi ukkoṭanaṃ pasavati.

katamehi catûh' añgehi samannâgato puggalo adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti. chandâgatiṃ gacchanto adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti, dosâgatiṃ . . . mohâgatiṃ . . . bhayâgatiṃ gacchanto adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti. imehi catûh' añgehi samannâgato puggalo adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti.

katame cattâro puggalâ adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭentâ âpattiṃ âpajjanti. tadahupasampanno ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. âgantuko . . . kârako . . . chandadâyako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. ime cattâro puggalâ adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭentâ âpattiṃ âpajjanti. ||3||

vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ kiṃnidânaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ kiṃjâtikaṃ kiṃpabhavaṃ kiṃsambhâraṃ kiṃsamuṭṭhânaṃ. anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ . . . âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ . . . kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ kiṃnidânaṃ . . . kiṃsamuṭṭhânaṃ.

vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ vivâdanidânaṃ vivâdasamudayaṃ . . . vivâdasamuṭṭhânaṃ; anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ anuvâdanidânaṃ . . .; âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ âpattinidânaṃ . . .; kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ kiccanidânaṃ . . . kiccasamuṭṭhânaṃ. ||4||

vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ kiṃnidânaṃ . . . kiṃsamuṭṭhânaṃ. anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ, âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ, kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ kiṃnidânaṃ . . . kiṃsamuṭṭhânaṃ.

vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ hetunidânaṃ . . .; anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ, âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ, kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ hetunidânaṃ . . . hetusamuṭṭhânaṃ. ||5||

vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ kiṃnidânaṃ . . . kiṃsamuṭṭhânaṃ. anuvâdâdh., âpattâdh., kiccâdh. kiṃnidânaṃ . . . kiṃsamuṭṭhânaṃ.

vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ paccayanidânaṃ . . .; anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ, âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ, kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ paccayanidânaṃ . . . paccayasamuṭṭhânaṃ. ||6||

catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ kati mûlâni kati samuṭṭhânâ. catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ tettiṃsa mûlâni tettiṃsa samuṭṭhânâ.

cat. adh. katamâni tettiṃsa mûlâni. vivâdâdhikaraṇassa dvâdasa mûlâni, anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa cuddasa mûlâni, âpattâdhikaraṇassa cha mûlâni, kiccâdhikaraṇassa ekaṃ mûlaṃ saṃgho. catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ imâni tettiṃsa mûlâni.

catunnaṃ adh. katame tettiṃsa samuṭṭhânâ. vivâdâdhikaraṇassa aṭṭhârasa bhedakaravatthûni samuṭṭhânâ. anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa catasso vipattiyo samuṭṭhânâ. âpattâdhikaraṇassa sattâpattikkhandhâ samuṭṭhânâ. kiccâdhikaraṇassa cattâri kammâni samuṭṭhânâ. catunnaṃ adh. ime tettiṃsa samuṭṭhânâ. ||7||

vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ âpattânâpattîti. vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ na âpatti, kiṃ pana vivâdâdhikaraṇapaccayâ âpattiṃ âpajjeyyâ 'ti. âma vivâdâdhikaraṇapaccayâ âpattiṃ âpajjeyya. vivâdâdhikaraṇapaccayâ kati âpattiyo âpajjati. vivâdâdhikaraṇapaccayâ dve âpattiyo âpajjati: upasampannaṃ omasati, âpatti pâcittiyassa; anupasampannaṃ omasati, âpatti dukkaṭassa. vivâdâdhikaraṇapaccayâ imâ dve âpattiyo âpajjati. tâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti, catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ, sattannaṃ âpattikkhandhânaṃ katîhi âpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitâ, channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ katîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhanti, katîhi adhikaraṇehi katîsu ṭhânesu katîhi samathehi sammanti.

tâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ ekaṃ vipattiṃ bhajanti âcâravipattiṃ, catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ, sattannaṃ âpattikkhandhânaṃ dvîhi âpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitâ siyâ pâcittiyâpattikkhandhena siyâ dukkaṭâpattikkhandhena, channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhanti, ekena adhikaraṇena kiccâdhikaraṇena tîsu ṭhânesu saṃghamajjhe gaṇamajjhe puggalassa santike tîhi samathehi sammanti siyâ sammukhâvinayena ca paṭiññâtakaraṇena ca siyâ sammukhâvinayena ca tiṇavatthârakena ca. ||8||

anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ âpattânâpattîti . . . (see § 8) . . . anuvâdâdhikaraṇapaccayâ tisso âpattiyo âpajjati: bhikkhuṃ amûlakena pârâjikena dhammena anuddhaṃseti, âpatti saṃghâdisesassa; amûlakena saṃghâdisesena anuddhaṃseti, âp. pâcittiyassa; amûlikâya âcâravipattiyâ anuddhaṃseti, âp. dukkaṭassa. anuvâdâdhikaraṇapaccayâ imâ tisso âpattiyo âpajjati. tâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ kati . . . katîhi samathehi sammanti.

tâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti siyâ sîlavipattiṃ siyâ âcâravipattiṃ, catunnaṃ adhikaraṇâ-

naṃ âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ, sattannaṃ âpattikkhandhânaṃ tîhi âpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitâ siyâ saṃghâdisesâpattikkhandhena siyâ pâcittiyâpattikkhandhena siyâ dukkaṭâpattikkhandhena, channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhanti. yâ sâ âpatti garukâ sâ âpatti ekena adhikaraṇena kiccâdhikaraṇena ekamhi ṭhâne saṃghamajjhe dvîhi samathehi sammati sammukhâvinayena ca paṭiññâtakaraṇena ca, yâ tâ âpattiyo lahukâ tâ âpattiyo ekena adhikaraṇena kiccâdhikaraṇena tîsu ṭhânesu saṃghamajjhe . . . (§ 8) . . . tiṇavatthârakena ca. ‖ 9 ‖

âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ âpattânâpattîti. âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ âpatti. kiṃ pana . . . âpattâdhikaraṇapaccayâ catasso âpattiyo âpajjati: bhikkhunî jânaṃ pârâjikaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicchâdeti, âpatti pârâjikassa; vematikâ paṭicchâdeti, âp. thullaccayassa; bhikkhu saṃghâdisesaṃ paṭicchâdeti, âp. pâcittiyassa; âcâravipattiṃ paṭicchâdeti, âp. dukkaṭassa. âpattâdhikaraṇapaccayâ imâ catasso âpattiyo âpajjati. tâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ kati . . . katîhi samathehi sammanti.

tâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ . . . (§ 9) . . . catûhi âpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitâ siyâ pârâjikâpattikkhandhena siyâ thullaccayâpattikkhandhena siyâ pâcittiyâpattikkhandhena siyâ dukkaṭâpattikkhandhena, channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ ekena samuṭṭhânena samuṭṭhanti kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. yâ sâ âpatti anavasesâ sâ âpatti na katamena adhikaraṇena na katamamhi ṭhâne na katamena samathena sammati. yâ tâ âpattiyo lahukâ tâ âpattiyo ekena . . . (§ 9) . . . tiṇavatthârakena ca. ‖ 10 ‖

kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ âpattânâpattîti . . . (§ 8) . . . kiccâdhikaraṇapaccayâ pañca âpattiyo âpajjati: ukkhittânuvattikâ bhikkhunî yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjati, ñattiyâ dukkaṭaṃ, dvîhi kammavâcâhi thullaccayâ, kammavâcâpariyosâne âp. pârâjikassa; bhedakânuvattakâ yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjanti, âpatti saṃghâdisesassa; pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjanti, âp. pâcittiyassa. kiccâdhikaraṇapaccayâ imâ pañca âpattiyo âpajjati. tâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ kati . . . katîhi samathehi sammanti.

tâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ . . . (§ 9) . . . pañcahi âpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitâ siyâ pârâjikâpattikkhandhena siyâ saṃghâdisesâp. siyâ thullaccayâp. siyâ pâcittiyâp. siyâ dukkaṭâpattikkhandhena, channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ ekena s. s. kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. yâ sâ âpatti anavasesâ . . . (§ 10) . . . yâ sâ âpatti garukâ sâ âpatti ekena adhikaraṇena kiccâdhikaraṇena ekamhi ṭhâne saṃghamajjhe dvîhi samathehi sammati sammukhâvinayena ca paṭiññâtakaraṇena ca. yâ tâ âpattiyo lahukâ tâ âpattiyo ekena . . . (§ 9) . . . tiṇavatthârakena ca. ||11||

vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ hoti anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ, hoti âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ, hoti kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ. vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ na hoti anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ, na hoti âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ, na hoti kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ. api ca vivâdâdhikaraṇapaccayâ hoti anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ hoti âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ hoti kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ. yathâ kathaṃ viya. idha bhikkhû . . . (*see* IV. 21) . . . kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ. evaṃ vivâdâdhikaraṇapaccayâ hoti anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ, hoti âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ, hoti kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ.

anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ hoti âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ, hoti kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ, hoti vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ. anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ na hoti . . . yathâ kathaṃ viya. idha bhikkhû bhikkhuṃ . . . (*see* IV. 21) . . . kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ. evaṃ anuvâdâdhikaraṇapaccayâ hoti âpattâdh., hoti kiccâdh., hoti vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ.

âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ hoti kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ, hoti vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ, hoti anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ. âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ na hoti . . . yathâ kathaṃ viya. pañca pi âpattikkhandhâ . . . (*see* IV. 21) . . . kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ. evaṃ âpattâdhikaraṇapaccayâ hoti kiccâdh., hoti vivâdâdh., hoti anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ.

kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ hoti vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ, hoti anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ, hoti âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ. kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ na hoti . . . yathâ kathaṃ viya. yâ saṃghassa kiccayatâ . . . (*see* IV. 21) . . . kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ. evaṃ kiccâdhikaraṇapaccayâ hoti vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ, hoti anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ, hoti âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ. ||12||

yattha sativinayo tattha sammukhâvinayo, yattha sammu-

khâvinayo tattha sativinayo. yattha amûḷhavinayo tattha sammukhâvinayo, yattha sammukhâvinayo tattha amûḷhavinayo. yattha paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ . . . yattha yebhuyyasikâ . . . yattha tassapâpiyyasikâ . . . yattha tiṇavatthârako tattha sammukhâvinayo, yattha sammukhâvinayo tattha tiṇavatthârako. || 13 ||

yasmiṃ samaye sammukhâvinayena ca sativinayena ca adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasammati, yattha sativinayo tattha sammukhâvinayo, yattha sammukhâvinayo tattha sativiṇayo, na tattha amûḷhavinayo na tattha paṭiññâtakaraṇam na tattha yebhuyyasikâ na tattha tassapâpiyyasikâ na tattha tiṇavatthârako. yasmiṃ samaye sammukhâvinayena ca amûḷhavinayena ca . . ., . . . sammukhâvinayena ca tiṇavatthârakena ca adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasammati, yattha tiṇavatthârako tattha sammukhâvinayo, yattha sammukhâvinayo tattha tiṇavatthârako, na tattha sativinayo . . . na tattha tassapâpiyyasikâ. || 14 ||

sammukhâvinayo 'ti vâ sativinayo 'ti vâ ime dhammâ saṃsaṭṭhâ udâhu visaṃsaṭṭhâ labbhâ ca pan' imesaṃ dhammânaṃ vinibbhujitvâ vinibbhujitvâ nânâkaraṇaṃ paññâpetuṃ. sammukhâvinayo 'ti vâ amûḷhavinayo 'ti vâ . . ., . . . sammukhavinayo 'ti vâ tiṇavatthârako 'ti vâ ime dhammâ saṃsaṭṭhâ . . . paññâpetuṃ.

sammukhâvinayo 'ti vâ sativinayo 'ti vâ ime dhammâ saṃsaṭṭhâ no visaṃsaṭṭhâ na ca labbhâ imesaṃ dhammânaṃ vin. vin. nânâkaraṇaṃ paññâpetuṃ. sammukhâvinayo 'ti vâ amûḷhavinayo 'ti vâ . . ., . . . sammukhâvinayo 'ti vâ tiṇavatthârako 'ti vâ ime dhammâ saṃsaṭṭhâ no visaṃsaṭṭhâ na ca labbhâ imesaṃ dhammânaṃ vin. vin. nânâkaraṇaṃ paññâpetuṃ. || 15 ||

sammukhâvinayo kiṃnidâno kiṇsamudayo kiṃjâtiko kiṃpabhavo kiṃsambhâro kiṃsamuṭṭhâno. sativinayo . . ., . . . tiṇavatthârako kiṃnidâno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjâtiko kiṃpabhavo kiṃsambhâro kiṃsamuṭṭhâno.

sammukhâvinayo nidânanidâno nidânasamudayo nidânajâtiko nidânapabhavo nidânasambhâro nidânasamuṭṭhâno. sativinayo . . ., . . . tiṇavatthârako nidânanidâno nidânasamudayo . . . nidânasamuṭṭhâno. || 16 ||

sammukhâvinayo kiṃnidâno . . . kiṃsamuṭṭhâno. sativinayo . . ., . . . tiṇavatthârako kiṃnidâno . . . kiṃsamuṭṭhâno.

sammukhâvinayo hetunidâno . . ., . . . tiṇavatthârako hetunidâno . . . hetusamuṭṭhâno. ‖ 17 ‖

sammukhâvinayo kiṃnidâno . . . kiṃsamuṭṭhâno. sativinayo . . ., . . . tiṇavatthârako kiṃnidâno . . . kiṃsamuṭṭhâno.

sammukhâvinayo paccayanidâno . . ., . . . tiṇavatthârako paccayanidâno . . . paccayasamuṭṭhâno. ‖ 18 ‖

sattannaṃ samathânaṃ kati mûlâni kati samuṭṭhânâ. sattannaṃ samathânaṃ chabbîsa mûlâni chattiṃsa samuṭṭhânâ.

sattannaṃ samathânaṃ katamâni chabbîsa mûlâni. sammukhâvinayassa cattâri mûlâni saṃghasammukhatâ dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ puggalasammukhatâ. sativinayassa cattâri mûlâni. amûḷhavinayassa cattâri mûlâni. paṭiññâtakaraṇassa dve mûlâni yo ca deseti yassa ca deseti. yebhuyyasikâya cattâri mûlâni. tassapâpiyyasikâya cattâri mûlâni. tiṇavatthârakassa cattâri mûlâni saṃghasammukhatâ . . . puggalasammukhatâ. sattannaṃ samathânaṃ imâni chabbîsa mûlâni.

sattannaṃ samathânaṃ katame chattiṃsa samuṭṭhânâ. sativinayassa kammassa kiriyâ karaṇaṃ upagamanaṃ ajjhupagamanaṃ adhivâsanâ appaṭikkosanâ. amûḷhavinayassa kammassa, paṭiññâtakaraṇassa kammassa, yebhuyyasikâya kammassa, tassapâpiyyasikâya kammassa, tiṇavatthârakassa kammassa kiriyâ karaṇaṃ . . . appaṭikkosanâ. sattannaṃ samathânaṃ ime chattiṃsa samuṭṭhânâ. ‖ 19 ‖

sammukhâvinayo 'ti vâ sativinayo 'ti vâ ime dhammâ nânatthâ nânâbyañjanâ udâhu ekatthâ byañjanam eva nânaṃ. sammukhâvinayo 'ti vâ amûḷhavinayo 'ti vâ, sammukhâvinayo 'ti vâ paṭiññâtakaraṇan ti vâ . . . sammukhâvinayo 'ti vâ tiṇavatthârako 'ti vâ ime dhammâ nânatthâ . . . eva nânaṃ.

sammukhâvinayo 'ti vâ sativinayo 'ti vâ ime dhammâ nânatthâ c' eva nânâbyañjanâ ca. sammukhâvinayo 'ti vâ amûḷhavinayo 'ti vâ . . . sammukhâvinayo 'ti vâ tiṇavatthârako 'ti vâ ime dhammâ nânatthâ c' eva nânâbyañjanâ ca. ‖ 20 ‖

vivâdo vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ. vivâdo no adhikaraṇaṃ. adhikaraṇaṃ no vivâdo. adhikaraṇañ c' eva vivâdo ca. siyâ . . . (=Cullavagga IV. 14. 12-15) . . . kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇañ c' eva kiccañ câ 'ti. ‖ 21 ‖ 1 ‖

Adhikaraṇabhedaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. tass' uddânaṃ:

adhikaraṇaṃ, ukkoṭâ, âkârâ, puggalena ca,
nidâna-hetu-paccayâ, mûlaṃ, samuṭṭhânena ca, |
âpatti, hoti, yattha ca, saṃsaṭṭhâ, nidânena ca,
hetu-paccaya-mûlâni, samuṭṭhânena, byañjanâ,
vivâdo adhikaraṇan ti: bhedâdhikaraṇe idan ti.

X.

Codanâ kimatthâya, sâraṇâ kissa kâraṇâ,
saṃgho kimatthâya, matikammaṃ pana kissa kâraṇâ |
codanâ sâraṇatthâya, niggahatthâya sâraṇâ,
saṃgho pariggahatthâya, matikammaṃ pana pâṭi-
yekkaṃ.|
mâ kho turito abhaṇi, mâ kho caṇḍikato 'bhaṇi,
mâ kho paṭighaṃ janayi, sace anuvijjako tuvaṃ.|
mâ kho sahasâ abhaṇi kathaṃ viggâhikaṃ anatthasaṃ-
hitaṃ
sutte vinaye anulome paññatte anulomike.|
anuyogavattaṃ nisâmaya kusalena buddhimatâ kataṃ
suvuttaṃ sikkhâpadânulomikaṃ gatiṃ na nâsento sam-
5 parâyikaṃ.|
hitesi anuyuñjassu kâlen' atthupasaṃhitaṃ
cuditassa ca codakassa ca sahasâ vohâraṃ mâ padhâresi.|
codako âha âpanno 'ti, cuditako âha anâpanno 'ti;
ubho anukkhipanto paṭiññânusandhitena kâraye.|
paṭiññâ lajjîsu katâ, alajjîsu evaṃ na vijjati;
bahuṃ pi alajjî bhâseyya: vuttânusandhitena kâraye.|
alajjî kîdiso hoti paṭiññâ yassa na rûhati;
evañ ca tâhaṃ pucchâmi kîdiso vuccati alajjipuggalo.|
sañcicca âpattiṃ âpajjati, âpattiṃ parigûhati,
10 agatigamanañ ca gacchati: ediso vuccati alajjipuggalo.|
saccaṃ aham pi jânâmi ediso vuccati alajjipuggalo,
aññañ ca tâhaṃ pucchâmi: kîdiso vuccati lajjipuggalo.|
sañcicca âpattiṃ nâpajjati, âpattiṃ na parigûhati,
agatigamanaṃ na gacchati: ediso vuccati lajjipuggalo.|
saccaṃ aham pi jânâmi ediso vuccati lajjipuggalo,
aññañ ca tâhaṃ pucchâmi: kîdiso vuccati adhamma-
codako.|

akâlena codeti abhûtena pharusena anatthasaṃhitena,
dosantaro codeti no mettacitto: ediso vuccati adhammacodako.|
saccaṃ aham pi jânâmi ediso vuccati adhammacodako,
aññañ ca tâhaṃ pucchâmi: kîdiso vuccati dhammacodako.|
kâlena codeti bhûtena saṇhena atthasaṃhitena,
mettacitto codeti no dosantaro: ediso vuccati dhammacodako.|
saccaṃ aham pi jânâmi ediso vuccati dhammacodako,
aññañ ca tâhaṃ pucchâmi: kîdiso vuccati bâlacodako.|
pubbâparaṃ na jânâti pubbâparassa akovido,
anusandhivacanapathaṃ na jânâti anusandhivacanapathassa akovido: ediso vuccati bâlacodako.|
saccaṃ aham pi jânâmi ediso vuccati bâlacodako,
aññañ ca tâhaṃ pucchâmi: kîdiso vuccati paṇḍitacodako.|
pubbâparaṃ pi jânâti pubbâparassa kovido,
anusandhivacanapathaṃ jânâti anusandhivacanapathassa kovido: ediso vuccati paṇḍitacodako.|
saccaṃ aham pi jânâmi ediso vuccati paṇḍitacodako,
aññañ ca tâhaṃ pucchâmi: codanâ kinti vuccati.|
sîlavipattiyâ codeti, atho âcâradiṭṭhiyâ,
âjîvena pi codeti: codanâ tena vuccati.|

aparaṃ Gâthâsaṃgaṇikaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

XI.

Anuvijjakena codako pucchitabbo: yaṃ kho tvaṃ âvuso imaṃ bhikkhuṃ codesi kimhi naṃ codesi sîlavipattiyâ codesi âcâravipattiyâ codesi diṭṭhivipattiyâ codesîti. so ce evaṃ vadeyya: sîlavipattiyâ vâ codemi, âcâravipattiyâ vâ codemi, diṭṭhivipattiyâ vâ codemîti, so evam assa vacanîyo: jânâti panâyasmâ sîlavipattiṃ . . . (Mahâvagga IV. 16. 11–15. *Instead of* imassa bhikkhuno pavâraṇaṃ ṭhapesi *read* imaṃ bhikkhuṃ codesi; *instead of* ṭhapemi, ṭhapesi, *or* pavâraṇaṃ ṭhapemi *etc.*, *read* codemi, codesi.) . . . titthiyasâvakânaṃ sutvâ parisaṅkasîti. ||1||

diṭṭhaṃ diṭṭhena sameti, diṭṭhena saṃsandate diṭṭhaṃ,
diṭṭhaṃ paṭicca na upeti asuddhaparisaṅkito:
so puggalo paṭiññâya kâtabbo ten' uposatho.|
sutaṃ sutena sameti, sutena saṃsandate sutaṃ,
sutaṃ paṭicca . . . uposatho.|
mutaṃ mutena sameti, mutena saṃsandate mutaṃ,
mutaṃ paṭicca . . . uposatho. ||2||

codanâya ko âdi kiṃ majjhe kiṃ pariyosânaṃ.
codanâya okâsakammaṃ âdi kiriyâ majjhe samatho pariyosânaṃ.
codanâya kati mûlâni kati vatthûni kati bhûmiyo katîh' âkârehi codeti.
codanâya dve mûlâni tîṇi vatthûni pañca bhûmiyo dvîh' âkârehi codeti.
codanâya katamâni dve mûlâni. samûlikâ vâ amûlikâ vâ. codanâya imâni dve mûlâni.
codanâya katamâni tîṇi vatthûni. diṭṭhena sutena parisaṅkâya. codanâya imâni tîṇi vatthûni.

codanâya katamâ pañca bhûmiyo. kâlena vakkhâmi no akâlena, bhûtena vakkhâmi no abhûtena, saṇhena v. no pharusena, atthasaṃhitena v. no anatthasaṃhitena, mettacitto v. no dosantaro 'ti. codanâya imâ pañca bhûmiyo.

katamehi dvîh' âkârehi codeti. kâyena vâ codeti vâcâya vâ codeti. imehi dvîh' âkârehi codeti. ||3||

codakena kathaṃ paṭipajjitabbaṃ. cuditakena . . . saṃghena . . . anuvijjakena kathaṃ paṭipajjitabbaṃ.

codakena kathaṃ paṭipajjitabban ti, codakena pañcasu dhammesu patiṭṭhâya paro codetabbo: kâlena vakkhâmi no akâlena . . . mettacitto vakkhâmi no dosantaro 'ti. codakena evaṃ paṭipajjitabbaṃ.

cuditakena kathaṃ paṭipajjitabban ti, cuditakena dvîsu dhammesu paṭipajjitabbaṃ sacce ca akuppe ca. cuditakena evaṃ paṭipajjitabbaṃ.

saṃghena kathaṃ paṭipajjitabban ti, saṃghena otiṇṇânotiṇṇaṃ jânitabbaṃ. saṃghena evaṃ paṭipajjitabban ti.

anuvijjakena kathaṃ paṭipajjitabban ti. anuvijjakena yena dhammena yena vinayena yena satthu sâsanena taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasammati tathâ taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametabbaṃ. anuvijjakena evaṃ paṭipajjitabbaṃ. ||4||

uposatho kimatthâya, pavâraṇâ kissa kâraṇâ,
parivâso kimatthâya, mûlâya paṭikassanâ kissa kâraṇâ,
mânattaṃ kimatthâya, abbhânaṃ kissa kâraṇâ.|
uposatho sâmaggatthâya, visuddhatthâya pavâraṇâ,
parivâso mânattatthâya, mûlâya paṭikassanâ niggahatthâya,
mânattaṃ abbhânatthâya, visuddhatthâya abbhânaṃ.|
chandâ dosâ bhayâ mohâ there ca paribhâsati:
kâyassa bhedâ duppañño khato upahatindriyo
nirayaṃ gacchati dummedho na ca sikkhâya gâravo.|
na ca âmisaṃ nissâya na ca nissâya puggalaṃ,
ubho ete vivajjetvâ yathâdhammo tathâ kare.|
kodhano upanâhî ca caṇḍo ca paribhâsako
5 anâpattiyâ âpattîti ropeti: tâdiso codako jhâpeti attânaṃ.|
upakaṇṇakaṃ jappati jimhaṃ pekkhati vîtiharati kummaggaṃ paṭisevati

anâpattiyâ âpattîti ropeti: tâdiso codako jhâpeti attânaṃ |
akâlena codeti abhûtena pharusena anatthasaṃhitena,
dosantaro codeti no mettacitto,
anâpattiyâ . . . jhâpeti attânaṃ.|
dhammâdhammaṃ na jânâti dhammâdhammassa akovido,
anâpattiyâ . . . jhâpeti attânaṃ.|
vinayâvinayaṃ na jânâti vinayâvinayassa akovido,
anâpattiyâ . . . jhâpeti attânaṃ.|
bhâsitâbhâsitaṃ . . . |
âciṇṇânâciṇṇaṃ . . . |
paññattâpaññattaṃ . . . |
âpattânâpattiṃ na jânâti âpattânâpattiyâ akovido . . . |
lahukagarukaṃ . . . |
sâvasesânavasesaṃ . . . |
duṭṭhullâduṭṭhullaṃ . . . |
pubbâparaṃ . . . |
anusandhivacanapathaṃ na jânâti anusandhivacanapathassa akovido,
anâpattiyâ âpattîti ropeti: tâdiso codako jhâpeti attânan ti. |5|

Codanâkaṇḍaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. tass' uddânaṃ:

codanâ, anuvijjâ câ, âdi, mûlen', uposatho:
gati codanakaṇḍamhi sâsanaṃ patiṭṭhâpayan ti.

XII.

Saṃgâmâvacarena bhikkhunâ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamantena nîcacittena saṃgho upasaṃkamitabbo rajoharaṇasamena cittena. âsanakusalena bhavitabbaṃ nisajjakusalena. there bhikkhû anupakhajjantena nave bhikkhû âsanena apaṭibâhantena yathâpaṭirûpe âsane nisîditabbaṃ. anânâkathikena bhavitabbaṃ atiracchânakathikena. sâmaṃ vâ dhammo bhâsitabbo paro vâ ajjhesitabbo ariyo vâ tuṇhibhâvo nâtimaññitabbo. saṃghena anumatena puggalena anuvijjakena anuvijjitukâmena na upajjhâyo pucchitabbo na âcariyo pucchitabbo na saddhivihâriko pucchitabbo na antevâsiko p. na samânupajjhâyako p. na samânâcariyako p. na jâti pucchitabbâ na nâmaṃ pucchitabbaṃ na gottaṃ pucchitabbaṃ na âgamo pucchitabbo na kulapadeso pucchitabbo na jâtibhûmi pucchitabbâ. taṃ kiṃkâraṇâ. atr' assa pemaṃ vâ doso vâ. peme vâ sati dose vâ chandâpi gaccheyya dosâpi g. mohâpi g. bhayâpi gaccheyya. saṃghena anumatena puggalena anuvijjakena anuvijjitukâmena saṃghagarukena bhavitabbaṃ no puggalagarukena, saddhammagarukena bhavitabbaṃ no âmisagarukena, atthavasikena bhavitabbaṃ no parisakappiyena, kâlena anuvijjitabbaṃ no akâlena, bhûtena anuvijjitabbaṃ no abhûtena, saṇhena an. no pharusena, atthasaṃhitena an. no anatthasaṃhitena, mettacittena an. no dosantarena. na upakaṇṇakajappinâ bhavitabbaṃ, na jimhaṃ pekkhitabbaṃ, na akkhiṃ nikhaṇitabbaṃ, na bhamukaṃ ukkhipitabbaṃ, na sîsaṃ ukkhipitabbaṃ, na hatthavikâro kâtabbo, na hatthamuddâ dassetabbâ. âsanakusalena bhavitabbaṃ, nisajjakusalena bhavitabbaṃ, yugamattaṃ pekkhantena atthaṃ anuvidhîyantena sake âsane nisîditabbaṃ, na ca âsanâ vuṭṭhâtabbaṃ, na vîtihâtabbaṃ, na kummaggo sevitabbo, na bâhâvikkhepakaṃ bhaṇitabbaṃ, aturitena bhavitabbaṃ, asâhasikena bhavitabbaṃ, acaṇḍikatena bhavitabbaṃ,

vacanakkhamena mettacittena bhavitabbaṃ, hitânukampinâ kâruṇikena bhavitabbaṃ, hitaparisakkinâ asamphappalâpinâ bhavitabbaṃ, pariyantabhâṇinâ averavasikena bhavitabbaṃ anasuruttena. attâ pariggahetabbo, paro pariggahetabbo, codako pariggahetabbo, cuditako pariggahetabbo, adhammacodako . . . adhammacuditako . . . dhammacodako . . . dhammacuditako pariggahetabbo. vuttaṃ ahâpentena avuttaṃ appakâsentena otiṇṇâni padabyañjanâni sâdhukaṃ uggahetvâ paro paṭipucchitvâ yathâpaṭiññâya kâretabbo, mando hâsetabbo, bhîru assâsetabbo, caṇḍo nisedhetabbo, asuci vibhâvetabbo, uju maddavena. na chandâgati gantabbâ, na dosâgati g., na mohâgati g., na bhayâgati gantabbâ. majjhattena bhavitabbaṃ dhammesu ca puggalesu ca. evañ ca pana anuvijjako anuvijjamâno satthu c' eva sâsanakaro hoti viññûnañ ca sabrahmacârînaṃ piyo ca hoti manâpo ca garu ca bhâvaniyo ca. ||1||

suttaṃ saṃsandanatthâya, opammaṃ nidassanatthâya, attho viññâpanatthâya, paṭipucchâ ṭhapanatthâya, okâsakammaṃ codanatthâya, codanâ sâraṇatthâya, sâraṇâ savacaniyatthâya, savacaniyaṃ palibodhatthâya, palibodho vinicchayatthâya, vinicchayo santîraṇatthâya, santîraṇaṃ ṭhânâṭhânagamanatthâya, ṭhânâṭhânagamanaṃ dummaṅkûnaṃ puggalânaṃ niggahatthâya pesalânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ sampaggahatthâya, saṃgho sampariggahasampaṭicchanatthâya, saṃghena anumatâ puggalâ paccekaṭhâyino avisaṃvâdakaṭhâyino, vinayo saṃvaratthâya, saṃvaro avippaṭisâratthâya, avippaṭisâro pâmujjatthâya, pâmujjaṃ pîtatthâya, pîti passaddhatthâya, passaddhi sukhatthâya, sukhaṃ samâdhatthâya, samâdhi yathâbhûtañâṇadassanatthâya, yathâbhûtaṃ ñâṇadassanaṃ nibbidatthâya, nibbidâ virâgatthâya, virâgo vimuttatthâya, vimutti vimuttiñâṇadassanatthâya, vimuttiñâṇadassanaṃ anupâdâparinibbânatthâya. etadatthâ kathâ, etadatthâ mantaṇâ, etadatthâ upanisâ, etadatthâ sotâvadhânaṃ yad idaṃ anupâdâ cittassa vimokkho 'ti. ||2||

anuyogavattaṃ nisâmaya kusalena buddhimatâ kataṃ
suvuttaṃ sikkhâpadânulomikaṃ gatiṃ na nâsento
samparâyikaṃ.|

vatthuṃ vipattim âpattiṃ nidânaṃ âkâraakovido,
pubbâparaṃ na jânâti katâkataṃ samena ca,|
kammañ ca adhikaraṇañ ca samathe câpi akovido,
ratto duṭṭho ca mûḷho ca bhayâ sammohâ gacchati,|
na ca paññattikusalo nijjhattiyâ ca akovido,
laddhapakkho ahiriko kaṇhakammo anâdaro:
sa ve tâdisako bhikkhu appatikkho 'ti vuccati.|
vatthuṃ vipattim âpattiṃ nidânaṃ âkârakovido,
pubbâparaṃ pajânâti katâkataṃ samena ca,|
kammañ ca adhikaraṇañ ca samathe câpi kovido,
aratto aduṭṭho amûḷho ca bhayâ mohâ na gacchati,|
paññattiyâ ca kusalo nijjhattiyâ ca kovido,
laddhapakkho hirimano sukkakammo sagâravo:
sa ve tâdisako bhikkhu sappatikkho 'ti vuccatîti. ||3||

Cûḷasaṃgâmaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. tass' uddânaṃ:

nîcacittena, puccheyya, garu, saṃghe na puggale,
suttaṃ saṃsandanatthâya, vinayânuggahena ca:
uddânaṃ cûḷasaṃgâme ekuddesaṃ idaṃ katan ti.

XIII.

Saṃgâmâvacarena bhikkhunâ saṃghe voharantena vatthuṃ jânitabbaṃ vipatti jânitabbâ âpatti jânitabbâ nidânaṃ jânitabbaṃ âkâro jânitabbo pubbâparaṃ jânitabbaṃ katâkataṃ jânitabbaṃ kammaṃ jânitabbaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ jânitabbaṃ samatho jânitabbo, na chandâgati gantabbâ na dosâgati g. na mohâgati g. na bhayâgati g., saññâpaniye ṭhâne saññâpetabbaṃ nijjhâpaniye ṭhâne nijjhâpetabbaṃ pekkhaniye ṭhâne pekkhitabbaṃ pasâdaniye ṭhâne pasâdetabbaṃ, laddhapakkho 'mhîti parapakkho nâvajânitabbo bahussuto 'mhîti appassuto nâvajânitabbo therataro 'mhîti navakataro nâvajânitabbo, asampattaṃ na byâharitabbaṃ sampattaṃ dhammato vinayato na parihâpetabbaṃ, yena dhammena yena vinayena yena satthu sâsanena taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasammati tathâ taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametabbaṃ. || 1 ||

vatthuṃ jânitabban ti: aṭṭhannaṃ pârâjikânaṃ vatthuṃ jânitabbaṃ tevîsasaṃghâdisesânaṃ vatthuṃ jânitabbaṃ dveaniyatânaṃ . . . dvecattârîsanissaggiyânaṃ . . . aṭṭhâsîtisatapâcittiyânaṃ . . . dvâdasapâṭidesaniyânaṃ . . . dukkaṭânaṃ . . . dubbhâsitânaṃ vatthuṃ jânitabbaṃ.

vipatti jânitabbâ 'ti: sîlavipatti j. âcâravipatti j. diṭṭhivipatti j. âjîvavipatti jânitabbâ.

âpatti jânitabbâ 'ti: pârâjikâpatti j. saṃghâdisesâpatti j. thullaccayâpatti j. pâcittiyâpatti j. pâṭidesaniyâpatti j. dukkaṭâpatti j. dubbhâsitâpatti jânitabbâ.

nidânaṃ jânitabban ti: aṭṭhannaṃ pârâjikânaṃ nidânaṃ jânitabbaṃ tevîsasaṃghâdisesânaṃ nidânaṃ jânitabbaṃ . . . dubbhâsitânaṃ nidânaṃ jânitabbaṃ.

âkâro jânitabbo ti: saṃgho âkârato jânitabbo, gaṇo âkârato jânitabbo, puggalo . . . codako . . . cuditako âkârato jâni-

tabbo. saṃgho âkârato jânitabbo 'ti: paṭibalo nu kho ayaṃ saṃgho imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametuṃ dhammena vinayena satthu sâsanena udâhu no 'ti, evaṃ saṃgho âkârato jânitabbo. gaṇo . . . puggalo âkârato jânitabbo 'ti: paṭibalo nu kho ayaṃ puggalo . . . evaṃ puggalo âkârato jânitabbo. codako âkârato jânitabbo 'ti: kacci nu kho ayam âyasmâ pañcasu dhammesu patiṭṭhâya paraṃ codeti udâhu no 'ti, evaṃ codako âkârato jânitabbo. cuditako âkârato jânitabbo 'ti: kacci nu kho ayam âyasmâ dvîsu dhammesu patiṭṭhito sacce ca akuppe ca udâhu no 'ti, evaṃ cuditako âkârato jânitabbo.

pubbâparaṃ jânitabban ti: kacci nu kho ayam âyasmâ vatthuto vâ vatthuṃ saṃkamati vipattito vâ vipattiṃ saṃkamati âpattito vâ âpattiṃ saṃkamati avajânitvâ vâ paṭijânâti paṭijânitvâ vâ avajânâti aññena vâ aññaṃ paṭicarati udâhu no 'ti, evaṃ pubbâparaṃ jânitabbaṃ.

katâkataṃ jânitabban ti: methunadhammo jânitabbo methunadhammassa anulomaṃ jânitabbaṃ methunadhammassa pubbabhâgo jânitabbo. methunadhammo jânitabbo 'ti: dvayaṃdvayasamâpatti jânitabbâ. methunadhammassa anulomaṃ jânitabban ti: bhikkhu attano mukhena parassa aṅgajâtaṃ gaṇhâti. methunadhammassa pubbabhâgo jânitabbo 'ti: vaṇṇâvaṇṇo kâyasaṃsaggo duṭṭhullavâcâ attakâmapâricariyâ dhanamanuppadânaṃ. ||2||

kammaṃ jânitabban ti: soḷasa kammâni jânitabbâni, cattâri apalokanakammâni j., cattâri ñattikammâni j., cattâri ñattidutiyakammâni j., cattâri ñatticatutthakammâni jânitabbâni.

adhikaraṇaṃ jânitabban ti: cattâri adhikaraṇâni jânitabbâni, vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ jânitabbaṃ . . . kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ jânitabbaṃ.

samatho jânitabbo 'ti: satta samathâ jânitabbâ, sammukhâvinayo jânitabbo . . . tiṇavatthârako jânitabbo. ||3||

na chandâgati gantabbâ 'ti: chandâgatiṃ gacchanto kathaṃ chandâgatiṃ gacchati. idh' ekacco ayaṃ me upajjhâyo vâ âcariyo vâ saddhivihâriko vâ antevâsiko vâ samânupajjhâyako vâ samânâcariyako vâ sandiṭṭho vâ sambhatto vâ ñâtisâlohito vâ 'ti tassânukampâya tassânurakkhâya adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dîpeti dhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dîpeti . . . (*see*

Mahâvagga X. 5. 4 *etc.*) . . . aduṭṭhullaṃ âpattiṃ duṭṭhullâ âpattîti dîpeti. imehi aṭṭhârasahi vatthûhi chandâgatiṃ gacchanto bahujanaahitâya paṭipanno hoti bahujanaasukhâya bahuno janassa anatthâya ahitâya dukkhâya devamanussânaṃ. imehi aṭṭhârasahi vatthûhi chandâgatiṃ gacchanto khataṃ upahataṃ attânaṃ pariharati sâvajjo ca hoti sânuvajjo viññûnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati. chandâgatiṃ gacchanto evaṃ chandâgatiṃ gacchati.

na dosâgati gantabbâ 'ti: dosâgatiṃ gacchanto kathaṃ dosâgatiṃ gacchati. idh' ekacco anatthaṃ me acarîti âghâtaṃ bandhati anatthaṃ me caratîti âghâtaṃ bandhati anatthaṃ me carissatîti âghâtaṃ bandhati piyassa me manâpassa anatthaṃ acari anatthaṃ carati anatthaṃ carissatîti âghâtaṃ bandhati appiyassa me amanâpassa atthaṃ acari atthaṃ carati atthaṃ carissatîti âghâtaṃ bandhati. imehi navahi âghâtavatthûhi âghâto paṭighâto kuddho kodhâbhibhûto adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dîpeti . . . aduṭṭhullam âpattiṃ duṭṭhullâ âpattîti dîpeti. imehi aṭṭhârasahi vatthûhi dosâgatiṃ gacchanto . . . evaṃ dosâgatiṃ gacchati.

na mohâgati gantabbâ 'ti: mohâgatiṃ gacchanto kathaṃ mohâgatiṃ gacchati. ratto râgavasena gacchati duṭṭho dosavasena gacchati mûḷho mohavasena gacchati parâmaṭṭho diṭṭhivasena gacchati, mûḷho sammûḷho mohâbhibhûto adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dîpeti . . . aduṭṭhullaṃ âpattiṃ duṭṭhullâ âpattîti dîpeti. imehi aṭṭhârasahi vatthûhi mohâgatiṃ gacchanto . . . evaṃ mohâgatiṃ gacchati.

na bhayâgati gantabbâ 'ti: bhayâgatiṃ gacchanto kathaṃ bhayâgatiṃ gacchati. idh' ekacco ayaṃ visamanissito vâ gahananissito vâ balanissito vâ kakkhaḷo pharuso jîvitantarâyaṃ vâ brahmacariyantarâyaṃ vâ karissatîti tassa bhayâ bhîto adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dîpeti . . . aduṭṭhullaṃ âpattiṃ duṭṭhullâ âpattîti dîpeti. imehi aṭṭhârasahi vatthûhi bhayâgatiṃ gacchanto . . . evaṃ bhayâgatiṃ gacchati.

chandâ dosâ bhayâ mohâ yo dhammaṃ ativattati
nihîyati tassa yaso kâlapakkhe va candimâ 'ti.

kathaṃ na chandâgatiṃ gacchati. adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dîpento na chandâgatiṃ gacchati, dhammaṃ dhammo 'ti

dîpento na chandâgatiṃ gacchati . . . aduṭṭhullaṃ âpattiṃ aduṭṭhullâ âpattîti dîpento na chandâgatiṃ gacchati. evaṃ na chandâgatiṃ gacchati.

kathaṃ na dosâgatiṃ . . . na mohâgatiṃ . . . na bhayâgatiṃ gacchati. adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dîpento na bhayâgatiṃ gacchati . . . aduṭṭhullaṃ âpattiṃ aduṭṭhullâ âpattîti dîpento na bhayâgatiṃ gacchati. evaṃ na bhayâgatiṃ gacchati.

chandâ dosâ bhayâ mohâ yo dhammaṃ nâtivattati
âpûrati tassa yaso sukkapakkhe va candimâ 'ti. ||4||

kathaṃ saññâpaniye ṭhâne saññâpeti. adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dîpento saññâpaniye ṭhâne saññâpeti . . . aduṭṭhullaṃ âpattiṃ aduṭṭhullâ âpattîti dîpento saññâpaniye ṭhâne saññâpeti. evaṃ saññâpaniye ṭhâne saññâpeti.

kathaṃ nijjhâpaniye ṭhâne nijjhâpeti. adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dîpento nijjhâpaniye ṭhâne nijjhâpeti . . . evaṃ nijjhâpaniye ṭhâne nijjhâpeti.

kathaṃ pekkhaniye ṭhâne pekkhati . . . kathaṃ pasâdaniye ṭhâne pasâdeti. adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dîpento pasâdaniye ṭhâne pasâdeti . . . evaṃ pasâdaniye ṭhâne pasâdeti. ||5||

kathaṃ laddhapakkho 'mhîti parapakkhaṃ avajânâti. idh' ekacco laddhapakkho hoti laddhaparivâro pakkhavâ ñâtivâ. ayaṃ aladdhapakkho aladdhaparivâro na pakkhavâ ñâtivâ 'ti tassa avajânanto adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dîpeti . . . aduṭṭhullaṃ âpattiṃ duṭṭhullâ âpattîti dîpeti. evaṃ laddhapakkho 'mhîti parapakkhaṃ avajânâti.

kathaṃ bahussuto 'mhîti appassutaṃ avajânâti. idh' ekacco bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo. ayaṃ appassuto appâgamo appadharo 'ti tassa avajânanto adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dîpeti . . . aduṭṭhullaṃ âpattiṃ duṭṭhullâ âpattîti dîpeti. evaṃ bahussuto 'mhîti appassutaṃ avajânâti.

kathaṃ therataro 'mhîti navakataraṃ avajânâti. idh' ekacco thero hoti rattaññû cirapabbajito. ayaṃ navako appaññâto appakataññû, imassa vacanaṃ akataṃ bhavissatîti tassa avajânanto adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dîpeti . . . aduṭ-

ṭhullaṃ âpattiṃ duṭṭhullâ âpattîti dîpeti. evaṃ therataro 'mhîti navakataraṃ avajânâti. ||6||

asampattaṃ na byâharitabban ti: anotiṇṇaṃ bhâraṃ na otâretabbaṃ. sampattaṃ dhammato vinayato na parihâpetabban ti: yamatthâya saṃgho sannipatito hoti taṃ atthaṃ dhammato vinayato na parihâpetabbaṃ.

yena dhammenâ 'ti: bhûtena vatthunâ. yena vinayenâ 'ti: codetvâ sâretvâ. yena satthu sâsanenâ 'ti: ñattisampadâya anussâvanasampadâya. yena dhammena yena vinayena yena satthu sâsanena taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasammati tathâ taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametabban ti: anuvijjakena codako pucchitabbo: yaṃ kho tvaṃ âvuso imassa bhikkhuno pavâraṇaṃ ṭhapesi . . . (Mahâvagga IV. 16. 10-15) . . . titthiyasâvakânaṃ sutvâ parisaṅkasîti.

diṭṭhaṃ diṭṭhena sameti, diṭṭhena saṃsandate diṭṭhaṃ,
diṭṭhaṃ paṭicca na upeti asuddhaparisaṅkito:
so puggalo paṭiññâya kâtabbâ tena pavâraṇâ. |
sutaṃ sutena sameti . . . (see XI. § 2) |
mutaṃ mutena . . . tena pavâraṇâ 'ti. ||7||

kin te diṭṭhan ti katamâ pucchâ, kinti te diṭṭhan ti k. p., kadâ te diṭṭhan ti k. p., kattha te diṭṭhan ti katamâ pucchâ.

kin te diṭṭhan ti vatthupucchâ vipattipucchâ âpattipucchâ ajjhâcârapucchâ. vatthupucchâ 'ti aṭṭhannaṃ pârâjikânaṃ vatthupucchâ tevîsasaṃghâdisesânaṃ v. dveaniyatânaṃ v. dvecattârîsanissaggiyânaṃ v. aṭṭhâsîtisatapâcittiyânaṃ v. dvâdasapâṭidesaniyânaṃ v. dukkaṭânaṃ v. dubbhâsitânaṃ vatthupucchâ. vipattipucchâ 'ti sîlavipattipucchâ âcâravipattipucchâ diṭṭhivipattipucchâ âjîvavipattipucchâ. âpattipucchâ 'ti pârâjikâpattipucchâ saṃghâdisesâpattipucchâ thullaccayâpattipucchâ . . . dubbhâsitâpattipucchâ. ajjhâcârapucchâ 'ti dvayaṃdvayasamâpattipucchâ.

kinti te diṭṭhan ti liṅgapucchâ iriyâpathapucchâ âkârapucchâ vippakârapucchâ. liṅgapucchâ 'ti dîghaṃ vâ rassaṃ vâ kaṇhaṃ vâ odâtaṃ vâ. iriyâpathapucchâ 'ti gacchantaṃ vâ ṭhitaṃ vâ nisinnaṃ vâ nipannaṃ vâ. âkârapucchâ 'ti gihiliṅge vâ titthiyaliṅge vâ pabbajitaliṅge vâ. vippakârapucchâ 'ti gacchantaṃ vâ ṭhitaṃ vâ nisinnaṃ vâ nipannaṃ vâ.

kadâ te diṭṭhan ti kâlapucchâ samayapucchâ divasapucchâ utupucchâ. kâlapucchâ 'ti pubbaṇhakâle vâ majjhantikakâle vâ sâyaṇhakâle vâ. samayapucchâ 'ti pubbaṇhasamaye vâ majjhantikasamaye vâ sâyaṇhasamaye vâ. divasapucchâ 'ti purebhattaṃ vâ pacchâbhattaṃ vâ rattiṃ vâ divâ vâ kâle vâ juṇhe vâ. utupucchâ 'ti hemante vâ gimhe vâ vasse vâ.

kattha te diṭṭhan ti ṭhânapucchâ bhûmipucchâ okâsapucchâ padesapucchâ. ṭhânapucchâ 'ti bhûmiyâ vâ pathaviyâ vâ dharaṇiyâ vâ jagatiyâ vâ. bhûmipucchâ 'ti bhûmiyâ vâ pabbate vâ pâsâṇe vâ pâsâde vâ. okâsapucchâ 'ti puratthime vâ okâse pacchime vâ okâse uttare vâ okâse dakkhiṇe vâ okâse. padesapucchâ 'ti puratthime vâ padese . . . dakkhiṇe vâ padese 'ti. ||8||

Mahâsaṃgâmaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. tass' uddânaṃ:

vatthu, nidânaṃ, âkâro, pubbâparaṃ, katâkataṃ,
kamm'-âdhikaraṇañ c' eva, samatho, chandâgâmi ca,|
dosâ, mohâ, bhayâ c' eva, saññâ, nijjhâpanena ca,
pekkhâ, pasâde, pakkho 'mhi, suta-theratarena ca,|
asampattañ ca, sampattaṃ, dhammena, vinayena ca,
satthussa sâsanenâpi: mahâsaṃgâmañâpanâ 'ti.

XIV.

Kassa kaṭhinaṃ anatthataṃ, kassa kaṭhinaṃ atthataṃ, kinti kaṭhinaṃ anatthataṃ, kinti kaṭhinaṃ atthataṃ.

kassa k. anatthatan ti: dvinnaṃ puggalânaṃ anatthataṃ hoti kaṭhinaṃ anatthârakassa ca ananumodakassa ca. imesaṃ dvinnaṃ puggalânaṃ anatthataṃ hoti kaṭhinaṃ.

kassa k. atthatan ti: dvinnaṃ puggalânaṃ atthataṃ hoti kaṭhinaṃ atthârakassa ca anumodakassa ca. imesaṃ dvinnaṃ puggalânaṃ atthataṃ hoti kaṭhinaṃ.

kinti kaṭhinaṃ anatthatan ti: catuvîsatiyâ âkârehi anatthataṃ hoti kaṭhinaṃ. na ullikhitamattena atthataṃ hoti kaṭhinaṃ . . . (Mahâvagga VII. 1. 5) . . . evam pi anatthataṃ hoti kaṭhinaṃ.

nimittakammaṃ nâma: nimittaṃ karoti iminâ dussena kaṭhinaṃ attharissâmîti. parikathâ nâma: parikathaṃ karoti imâya parikathâya kaṭhinadussaṃ nibbattessâmîti. kukkukataṃ nâma anâdiyadânaṃ vuccati. sannidhi nâma: dve sannidhiyo karaṇasannidhi ca nicayasannidhi ca. nissaggiyaṃ nâma: kariyamâne aruṇaṃ udriyati. imehi catuvîsatiyâ âkârehi anatthataṃ hoti kaṭhinaṃ.

kinti kaṭhinaṃ atthatan ti: sattarasahi âkârehi atthataṃ hoti kaṭhinaṃ. ahatena atthataṃ hoti kaṭhinaṃ . . . (Mahâvagga VII. 1. 6) . . . evam pi atthataṃ hoti kaṭhinaṃ. imehi sattarasahi âkârehi atthataṃ hoti kaṭhinaṃ. ||1||

saha kaṭhinassa atthârâ kati dhammâ jâyanti. saha k. a. pannarasa dhammâ jâyanti, aṭṭha mâtikâ dve palibodhâ pañcânisaṃsâ. saha k. a. ime pannarasa dhammâ jâyanti. ||1||

payogassa katame dhammâ anantarapaccayena paccayo samanantarapaccayena paccayo nissayapaccayena p. upanissayapaccayena p. purejâtapaccayena p. pacchâjâtapaccayena p. sahajâtapaccayena paccayo.

pubbakaraṇassa katame dhammâ anantarapaccayena paccayo — pa —.

paccuddhârassa katame dhammâ, adhiṭṭhânassa katame dhammâ, atthârassa katame dhammâ, mâtikânañ ca palibodhânañ ca katame dhammâ, vatthussa katame dhammâ anantarapaccayena paccayo . . . sahajâtapaccayena paccayo. ||2||

pubbakaraṇaṃ payogassa anantarapaccayena paccayo samanantarapaccayena paccayo nissayapaccayena paccayo upanissayapaccayena paccayo. payogo pubbakaraṇassa purejâtapaccayena paccayo. pubbakaraṇaṃ payogassa pacchâjâtapaccayena paccayo. pannarasa dhammâ sahajâtapaccayena paccayo. ||3||

paccuddhâro pubbakaraṇassa anantarapaccayena paccayo samanantarapaccayena paccayo nissayapaccayena paccayo upanissayapaccayena paccayo. pubbakaraṇaṃ paccuddhârassa purejâtapaccayena paccayo. paccuddhâro pubbakaraṇassa pacchâjâtapaccayena paccayo. pannarasa dhammâ sahajâtapaccayena paccayo. ||4||

adhiṭṭhânaṃ paccuddhârassa anantarapaccayena paccayo samanantarapaccayena p. nissayapaccayena p. upanissayapaccayena paccayo. paccuddhâro adhiṭṭhânassa purejâtapaccayena paccayo. adhiṭṭhânaṃ paccuddhârassa pacchâjâtapaccayena paccayo. pannarasa dhammâ sahajâtapaccayena paccayo. ||5||

atthâro adhiṭṭhânassa anantarapaccayena p. samanantarap. p. nissayap. p. upanissayap. paccayo. adhiṭṭhânaṃ atthârassa purejâtapaccayena paccayo. atthâro adhiṭṭhânassa pacchâjâtapaccayena paccayo. pannarasa dhammâ sahajâtapaccayena paccayo. ||6||

mâtikâ ca palibodhâ ca atthârassa anantarap. p. samanantarap. p. nissayap. p. upanissayap. paccayo. atthâro mâtikânañ ca palibodhânañ ca purejâtapaccayena paccayo. mâtikâ ca palibodhâ ca atthârassa pacchâjâtapaccayena paccayo. pannarasa dhammâ sahajâtapaccayena paccayo. ||7||

âsâ ca anâsâ ca vatthussa anantarapaccayena p. samanantarap. p. nissayap. p. upanissayap. paccayo. vatthu âsânañ ca anâsânañ ca purejâtapaccayena paccayo. âsâ ca anâsâ ca vatthussa pacchâjâtapaccayena paccayo. pannarasa dhammâ sahajâtapaccayena paccayo. ||8||2||

pubbakaraṇaṃ kiṃnidânaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ kiṃjâtikaṃ kiṃpabhavaṃ kiṃsambhâraṃ kiṃsamuṭṭhânaṃ. paccuddhâro kiṃnidâno . . . kiṃsamuṭṭhâno. adhiṭṭhânaṃ . . . atthâro . . . mâtikâ ca palibodhâ ca . . . âsâ ca anâsâ ca kiṃnidânâ . . . kiṃsamuṭṭhânâ.

pubbakaraṇaṃ payoganidânaṃ payogasamudayaṃ . . . payogasamuṭṭhânaṃ. paccuddhâro pubbakaraṇanidâno . . . adhiṭṭhânaṃ paccuddhâranidânaṃ . . . atthâro adhiṭṭhânanidâno . . . mâtikâ ca palibodhâ ca atthâranidânâ . . âsâ ca anâsâ ca vatthunidânâ . . . vatthusamuṭṭhânâ. ||1||

payogo kiṃnidâno kiṃsamudayo . . . kiṃsamuṭṭhâno. pubbakaraṇaṃ—la—paccuddhâro, adhiṭṭhânaṃ, atthâro, mâtikâ ca palibodhâ ca, vatthu, âsâ ca anâsâ ca kiṃnidânâ . . . kiṃsamuṭṭhânâ.

payogo hetunidâno hetusamudayo . . ., . . . âsâ ca anâsâ ca hetunidânâ . . . hetusamuṭṭhânâ. ||2||

payogo kiṃnidâno . . ., . . . âsâ ca anâsâ ca kiṃnidânâ . . . kiṃsamuṭṭhânâ.

payogo paccayanidâno paccayasamudayo . . ., . . . âsâ ca anâsâ ca paccayanidânâ . . . paccayasamuṭṭhânâ. ||3||

pubbakaraṇaṃ katîhi dhammehi saṃgahitaṃ. pubbakaraṇaṃ sattahi dhammehi saṃgahitaṃ dhovanena vicâraṇena chedanena bandhanena sibbanena rajanena kappakaraṇena. pubbakaraṇaṃ imehi sattahi dhammehi saṃgahitaṃ.

paccuddhâro katîhi dhammehi saṃgahito. paccuddhâro tîhi dhammehi saṃgahito saṃghâṭiyâ uttarâsañgena antaravâsakena.

adhiṭṭhânaṃ katîhi . . . tîhi dhammehi saṃgahitaṃ saṃghâṭiyâ uttarâsañgena antaravâsakena.

atthâro katîhi . . . ekena dhammena saṃgahito vacîbhedena. ||4||

kaṭhinassa kati mûlâni kati vatthûni kati bhûmiyo. kaṭhi-

nassa ekaṃ mûlaṃ saṃgho, tîṇi vatthûni saṃghâṭi uttarâsañgo antaravâsako, cha bhûmiyo khomaṃ kappâsikaṃ koseyyaṃ kambalaṃ sâṇaṃ bhañgaṃ. ||5||

kaṭhinassa ko âdi kiṃ majjhe kiṃ pariyosânaṃ. kaṭhinassa pubbakaraṇaṃ âdi, kiriyâ majjhe, atthâro pariyosânaṃ. ||6||

katîh' añgehi samannâgato puggalo abhabbo kaṭhinaṃ attharituṃ. katîh' añgehi samannâgato puggalo bhabbo kaṭhinaṃ attharituṃ. aṭṭhah' añgehi s. p. abhabbo kaṭhinaṃ attharituṃ, aṭṭhah' añgehi s. p. bhabbo kaṭhinaṃ attharituṃ. katamehi aṭṭhah' añgehi s. p. abhabbo kaṭhinaṃ attharituṃ. pubbakaraṇaṃ na jânâti, paccuddhâraṃ . . . adhiṭṭhânaṃ . . . atthâraṃ . . . mâtikaṃ . . . palibodhaṃ . . . ubbhâraṃ . . . ânisaṃsaṃ na jânâti. imehi aṭṭhah' añgehi s. p. abhabbo kaṭhinaṃ attharituṃ. katamehi aṭṭhah' añgehi s. p. bhabbo kaṭhinaṃ attharituṃ. pubbakaraṇaṃ jânâti . . . ânisaṃsaṃ jânâti. imehi aṭṭhah' añgehi s. p. bhabbo kaṭhinaṃ attharituṃ. ||7||

katînaṃ puggalânaṃ kaṭhinatthârâ na rûhanti. katînam puggalânaṃ kaṭhinatthârâ rûhanti. tiṇṇaṃ p. k. na rûhanti, tiṇṇaṃ p. k. rûhanti. katamesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ p. k. na rûhanti. nissîmaṭṭho anumodati, anumodanto na vâcaṃ bhindati, vâcaṃ bhindanto na paraṃ viññâpeti. imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ p. k. na rûhanti. katamesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ p. k. rûhanti. sîmaṭṭho anumodati, anumodanto vâcaṃ bhindati, vâcaṃ bhindanto paraṃ viññâpeti. imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ p. k. rûhanti. ||8||

kati kaṭhinatthârâ na rûhanti. kati kaṭhinatthârâ rûhanti. tayo kaṭhinatthârâ na rûhanti, tayo k. rûhanti. katame tayo k. na rûhanti. vatthuvipannañ c' eva hoti kâlavipannañ ca karaṇavipannañ ca. ime tayo k. na rûhanti. katame tayo k. rûhanti. vatthusampannañ c' eva hoti kâlasampannañ ca karaṇasampannañ ca. ime tayo k. rûhanti. ||9||**3**||

kaṭhinaṃ jânitabbaṃ, kaṭhinatthâro jânitabbo, kaṭhinassa atthâramâso jânitabbo, kaṭhinassa atthâravipatti jânitabbâ, kaṭhinassa atthârasampatti jânitabbâ, nimittakammaṃ jânitabbaṃ, parikathâ jânitabbâ, kukkukataṃ jânitabbaṃ, sannidhi jânitabbâ, nissaggiyaṃ jânitabbaṃ.

kaṭhinaṃ jânitabban ti: tesañ ñeva dhammânaṃ saṃgaho samavâyo nâmaṃ nâmakammaṃ nâmadheyyaṃ nirutti byañjanaṃ abhilâpo yad idaṃ kaṭhinan ti.

kaṭhinassa atthâramâso jânitabbo 'ti: vassânassa pacchimo mâso jânitabbo.

kaṭhinassa atthâravipatti jânitabbâ 'ti: catuvîsatiyâ âkârehi kaṭhinassa atthâravipatti jânitabbâ. kaṭhinassa atthârasampatti jânitabbâ 'ti: sattarasahi âkârehi kaṭhinassa atthârasampatti jânitabbâ.

nimittakammaṃ jânitabban ti: nimittaṃ karoti iminâ dussena kaṭhinaṃ attharissâmîti.

parikathâ jânitabbâ 'ti: parikathaṃ karoti imâya parikathâya kaṭhinadussaṃ nibbattessâmîti.

kukkukataṃ jânitabban ti: anâdiyadânaṃ jânitabbaṃ.

sannidhi jânitabbâ 'ti: dve sannidhiyo jânitabbâ karaṇasannidhi ca nicayasannidhi ca.

nissaggiyaṃ jânitabban ti: kariyamâne aruṇaṃ udriyati.

kaṭhinatthâro jânitabbo 'ti: sace saṃghassa kaṭhinadussaṃ uppannaṃ hoti saṃghena kathaṃ paṭipajjitabbaṃ, atthârakena kathaṃ paṭipajjitabbaṃ, anumodakena kathaṃ paṭipajjitabbaṃ. saṃghena ñattidutiyena kammena kaṭhinatthârakassa bhikkhuno dâtabbaṃ. tena kaṭhinatthârakena bhikkhunâ tadah' eva dhovitvâ vimajjitvâ vicâretvâ chinditvâ sibbetvâ rajitvâ kappaṃ katvâ kaṭhinaṃ attharitabbaṃ. sace saṃghâṭiyâ kaṭhinaṃ attharitukâmo hoti porâṇikâ saṃghâṭi paccuddharitabbâ, navâ saṃghâṭi adhiṭṭhâtabbâ, imâya saṃghâṭiyâ kaṭhinaṃ attharâmîti vâcâ bhinditabbâ. sace uttarâsaṅgena kaṭhinaṃ attharitukâmo hoti porâṇako uttarâsaṅgo paccuddharitabbo, navo uttarâsaṅgo adhiṭṭhâtabbo, iminâ uttarâsaṅgena kaṭhinaṃ attharâmîti vâcâ bhinditabbâ. sace antaravâsakena kaṭhinaṃ attharitukâmo hoti porâṇako antaravâsako paccuddharitabbo, navo antaravâsako adhiṭṭhâtabbo, iminâ antaravâsakena kaṭhinaṃ attharâmîti vâcâ bhinditabbâ. tena kaṭhinatthârakena bhikkhunâ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ añjaliṃ paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo: atthataṃ bhante saṃghassa kaṭhinaṃ, dhammiko kaṭhinatthâro, anumodathâ 'ti. tehi anumodakehi bhikkhûhi ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ

añjaliṃ paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo: atthataṃ âvuso saṃghassa kaṭhinaṃ, dhammiko kaṭhinatthâro, anumodâmâ 'ti. tena kaṭhinatthârakena bhikkhunâ sambahule bhikkhû upasaṃkamitvâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ añjaliṃ paggahetvâ evam assu vacanîyâ: atthataṃ bhante . . . anumodathâ 'ti. tehi anumodakehi . . . anumodâmâ 'ti. tena kaṭhinatthârakena bhikkhunâ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṃkamitvâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ añjaliṃ paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo: atthataṃ âvuso saṃghassa kaṭhinaṃ, dhammiko kaṭhinatthâro, anumodâhîti. tena anumodakena bhikkhunâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ añjaliṃ paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo: atthataṃ âvuso saṃghassa kaṭhinaṃ, dhammiko kaṭhinatthâro, anumodâmîti. ||4||

saṃgho kaṭhinaṃ attharati, gaṇo k. a., puggalo k. attharatîti. na saṃgho kaṭhinaṃ attharati, na gaṇo k. a., puggalo kaṭhinaṃ attharatîti. hañci na saṃgho k. a., na gaṇo k. a., puggalo k. attharati: saṃghassa anatthataṃ hoti kaṭhinaṃ, gaṇassa anatthataṃ hoti kaṭhinaṃ, puggalassa atthataṃ hoti kaṭhinaṃ.

saṃgho pâtimokkhaṃ uddisati, gaṇo pâtimokkhaṃ uddisati, puggalo pâtimokkhaṃ uddisatîti. na saṃgho pâtimokkhaṃ uddisati, na gaṇo p. u., puggalo p. uddisatîti. hañci na saṃgho p. u., na gaṇo p. u., puggalo p. u.: saṃghassa anuddiṭṭhaṃ hoti pâtimokkhaṃ, gaṇassa anuddiṭṭhaṃ hoti pâtimokkhaṃ, puggalassa uddiṭṭhaṃ hoti pâtimokkhaṃ.

saṃghassa sâmaggiyâ gaṇassa sâmaggiyâ puggalassa uddesâ saṃghassa uddiṭṭhaṃ hoti pâtimokkhaṃ, gaṇassa uddiṭṭhaṃ hoti pâtimokkhaṃ, puggalassa uddiṭṭhaṃ hoti pâtimokkhaṃ. evam eva na saṃgho kaṭhinaṃ attharati, na gaṇo k. a., puggalo k. a.: saṃghassa anumodanâya gaṇassa anumodanâya puggalassa atthârâ saṃghassa atthataṃ hoti kaṭhinaṃ, gaṇassa atthataṃ hoti kaṭhinaṃ, puggalassa atthataṃ hoti kaṭhinan ti. ||5||

pakkamanantiko kaṭhinuddhâro vutto âdiccabandhunâ,
etañ ca tâhaṃ pucchâmi: katamo palibodho paṭhamaṃ
chijjati.|

pakkamanantiko kaṭhinuddhâro vutto âdiccabandhunâ,
etañ ca tâhaṃ vissajjissaṃ : cîvarapalibodho paṭhamaṃ chijjati,
tassa saha bahisîmagamanâ âvâsapalibodho chijjati.|
niṭṭhânantiko kaṭhinuddhâro vutto âdiccabandhunâ,
etañ ca tâhaṃ pucchâmi . . . vissajjissaṃ : âvâsapalibodho paṭhamaṃ chijjati,
cîvare niṭṭhite cîvarapalibodho chijjati.|
sanniṭṭhânantiko kaṭhinuddhâro . . .
. . . pucchâmi . . . vissajjissaṃ : dve palibodhâ apubbaṃ acarimaṃ chijjanti.|
nâsanantiko kaṭhinuddhâro . . .
. . . pucchâmi . . . vissajjissaṃ : âvâsapalibodho paṭhamaṃ chijjati,
cîvare naṭṭhe cîvarapalibodho chijjati.|
savanantiko kaṭhinuddhâro . . .
. . . pucchâmi . . . vissajjissaṃ : cîvarapalibodho paṭhamaṃ chijjati,
tassa saha savanena âvâsapalibodho chijjati.|
âsâvacchediko kaṭhinuddhâro . . .
. . . pucchâmi . . . vissajjissaṃ : âvâsapalibodho paṭhamaṃ chijjati,
cîvarâsâya upacchinnâya cîvarapalibodho chijjati.|
sîmâtikkantiko kaṭhinuddhâro . . .
. . . pucchâmi . . . vissajjissaṃ : cîvarapalibodho paṭhamaṃ chijjati,
tassa bahisîmagatassa âvâsapalibodho chijjati.|
sahubbhâro kaṭhinuddhâro . . .
. . . pucchâmi . . . vissajjissaṃ : dve palibodhâ apubbaṃ acarimaṃ chijjantîti. ||6||

kati kaṭhinuddhârâ saṃghâdhînâ, kati kaṭhinuddhârâ puggalâdhînâ, kati kaṭhinuddhârâ n' eva saṃghâdhînâ na puggalâdhînâ. eko kaṭhinuddhâro saṃghâdhîno antarubbhâro, cattâro kaṭhinuddhârâ puggalâdhînâ pakkamanantiko niṭṭhânantiko sanniṭṭhânantiko sîmâtikkantiko, cattâro kaṭhinuddhârâ n' eva saṃghâdhînâ na puggalâdhînâ nâsanantiko savanantiko âsâvacchediko sahubbhâro. ||1||

kati kaṭhinuddhârâ antosîmâya uddhariyyanti, kati kaṭhinuddhârâ bahisîmâya uddhariyyanti, kati kaṭhinuddhârâ siyâ antosîmâya uddhariyyanti siyâ bahisîmâya uddhariyyanti. dve kaṭhinuddhârâ antosîmâya uddhariyyanti antarubbhâro sahubbhâro. tayo kaṭhinuddhârâ bahisîmâya uddhariyyanti pakkamanantiko savanantiko sîmâtikkantiko. cattâro kaṭhinuddhârâ siyâ antosîmâya uddhariyyanti siyâ bahisîmâya uddhariyyanti niṭṭhânantiko sanniṭṭhânantiko nâsanantiko âsâvacchediko. ||2||

kati kaṭhinuddhârâ ekuppâdâ ekanirodhâ, kati kaṭhinuddhârâ ekuppâdâ nânânirodhâ. dve kaṭhinuddhârâ ekuppâdâ ekanirodhâ antarubbhâro sahubbhâro, avasesâ kaṭhinuddhârâ ekuppâdâ nânânirodhâ 'ti. ||3||7||

Kaṭhinabhedo niṭṭhito. tass' uddânaṃ:

kassa, kinti, pannarasa, dhammâ, nidâna-hetu ca,
paccaya-saṃgaha-mûlâ, âdi ca, aṭṭha puggalâ,|
bhedâ tiṇṇaṃ, tayo, jânitabbaṃ, atthâraṃ uddesena ca,
palibodh'-âdhînâ, sîmâya, uppâdanirodhena câ 'ti.|

Parivâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

XV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. atha kho âyasmâ Upâli yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Upâli bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: katîhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ yâvajîvaṃ nânissitena vatthabban ti. pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ yâvajîvaṃ nânissitena vatthabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. uposathaṃ na jânâti, uposathakammaṃ na j., pâtimokkhaṃ na j., pâtimokkhuddesaṃ na j., ûnapañcavásso hoti. imehi kho Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ yâvajîvaṃ nânissitena vatthabbaṃ.

pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ yâvajîvaṃ anissitena vatthabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. uposathaṃ jânâti, uposathakammaṃ . . . pañcavasso vâ hoti atirekapañcavasso vâ. imehi kho . . . ||1||

aparehi pi Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi s. bh. yâvajîvaṃ nânissitena vatthabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. pavâraṇaṃ na jânâti, pavâraṇakammaṃ na j., pâtimokkhaṃ na j., pâtimokkhuddesaṃ na j., ûnapañcavasso hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi s. bh. yâvajîvaṃ anissitena vatthabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. pavâraṇaṃ jânâti . . . imehi kho . . . ||2||

aparehi pi Upâli . . . nânissitena vatthabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. âpattânâpattiṃ na jânâti, lahukagarukaṃ âpattiṃ na j., sâvasesânavasesaṃ âpattiṃ na j., duṭṭhullâduṭṭhullaṃ âpattiṃ na j., ûnapañcavasso hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi . . . anissitena vatthabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. âpattânâpattiṃ jânâti . . . imehi kho Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi s. bh. yâvajîvaṃ anissitena vatthabban ti. ||3||

katîhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ na upasampâdetabbaṃ na nissayo dâtabbo na sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo 'ti. pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi s. bh. na upasampâdetabbaṃ na nissayo dâtabbo na sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo. katamehi pañcahi. na paṭibalo hoti antevâsiṃ vâ saddhivihâriṃ vâ gilânaṃ upaṭṭhâtuṃ vâ upaṭṭhâpetuṃ vâ, uppannaṃ anabhiratiṃ vûpakâsetuṃ vâ vûpakâsâpetuṃ vâ, uppannaṃ kukkuccaṃ dhammato vinodetuṃ vâ vinodâpetuṃ vâ, abhidhamme vinetuṃ, abhivinaye vinetuṃ. imehi kho Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi s. bh. na upasampâdetabbaṃ na nissayo dâtabbo na sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo.

pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi s. bh. upasampâdetabbaṃ nissayo dâtabbo sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo. katamehi pañcahi. paṭibalo hoti antevâsiṃ vâ . . . abhivinaye vinetuṃ. imehi kho . . . ||4||

aparehi pi Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi s. bh. na upasampâdetabbaṃ na nissayo dâtabbo na sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo. katamehi pañcahi. na paṭibalo hoti antevâsiṃ vâ saddhivihâriṃ vâ abhisamâcârikâya sikkhâya sikkhâpetuṃ, âdibrahmacariyikâya sikkhâya vinetuṃ, adhisîle vinetuṃ, adhicitte vinetuṃ, adhipaññâya vinetuṃ. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi s. bh. upasampâdetabbaṃ nissayo dâtabbo sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo. katamehi pañcahi. paṭibalo hoti . . . adhicitte vinetuṃ. imehi kho Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi s. bh. upasampâdetabbaṃ nissayo dâtabbo sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo 'ti. ||5||

katîhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kâtabban ti. pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi s. bh. kammaṃ kâtabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. alajjî ca hoti, bâlo ca, apakatatto ca, micchâdiṭṭhiko ca hoti, âjîvavipanno ca. imehi kho Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kâtabbaṃ. ||6||

aparehi pi Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi s. bh. kammaṃ kâtabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. adhisîle sîlavipanno hoti, ajjhâcâre âcâravipanno hoti, atidiṭṭhiyâ diṭṭhivipanno hoti, micchâdiṭṭhiko ca hoti, âjîvavipanno ca. imehi kho . . . ||7||

aparehi pi Upâli . . . kâyikena davena samannâgato hoti, vâcasikena davena s. h., kâyikavâcasikena davena s. h.,

micchâdiṭṭhiko ca hoti, âjîvavipanno ca. imehi kho . . . ‖8‖

aparehi pi Upâli . . . kâyikena anâcârena samannâgato hoti, vâcasikena anâcârena s. h., kâyikavâcasikena anâcârena s. h., micchâdiṭṭhiko ca hoti, âjîvavipanno ca. imehi kho . . . ‖9‖

aparehi pi Upâli . . . kâyikena upaghâtikena samannâgato hoti, vâcasikena upaghâtikena s. h., kâyikavâcasikena upaghâtikena s. h., micchâdiṭṭhiko ca hoti, âjîvavipanno ca. imehi kho . . . ‖10‖

aparehi pi Upâli . . . kâyikena micchâjîvena samannâgato hoti, vâcasikena micchâjîvena s. h., kâyikavâcasikena micchâjîvena s. h., micchâdiṭṭhiko ca hoti, âjîvavipanno ca. imehi kho . . . ‖11‖

aparehi pi Upâli . . . âpattiṃ âpanno kammakato upasampâdeti nissayaṃ deti sâmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhâpeti bhikkhunovâdakasammutiṃ sâdiyati sammato pi bhikkhuniyo ovadati. imehi kho . . . ‖12‖

aparehi pi Upâli . . . yâya âpattiyâ saṃghena kammaṃ kataṃ hoti taṃ âpattiṃ âpajjati, aññaṃ vâ tâdisikaṃ, tato vâ pâpiṭṭhataraṃ, kammaṃ garahati, kammike garahati. imehi kho . . . ‖13‖

aparehi pi Upâli . . . buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhâsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhâsati, saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhâsati, micchâdiṭṭhiko ca hoti, âjîvavipanno ca. imehi kho Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kâtabban ti. ‖14‖

anissitavaggo paṭhamo. tass' uddânaṃ :

uposathaṃ, pavâraṇaṃ, âpatti ca, gilânakaṃ,
abhisamâcâr'-alajjî ca, adhisîla-davena ca,|
anâcâraṃ, upaghâti-micchâ, âpattim eva ca,
yâya âpattiyâ, buddhassa : paṭhamo vaggasaṃgaho 'ti. ‖1‖

katîhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabban ti. pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi s. bh. kammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. katamehi pañ-

cahi. âpattiṃ âpanno kammakato . . . (*see chap.* 1. 12–14, *reading* na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ *instead of* kâtabbaṃ) . . . âjîvavipanno ca. imehi kho Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. ‖ 1–3 ‖

aparehi pi Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. alajjî ca hoti, bâlo ca, apakatatto ca, omaddakârako ca hoti vattesu, sikkhâya ca na paripûrakârî. imehi kho Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabban ti. ‖ 4 ‖

saṃgâmâvacarena bhante bhikkhunâ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamantena kati dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhâpetvâ saṃgho upasaṃkamitabbo. saṃgâmâvacarena Upâli bhikkhunâ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamantena pañca dhamme ajjh. up. s. upasaṃkamitabbo. katame pañca. saṃgâmâvacarena Upâli bhikkhunâ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamantena nîcacittena saṃgho upasaṃkamitabbo rajoharaṇasamena cittena, âsanakusalena bhavitabbaṃ nisajjakusalena, there bhikkhû anupakhajjantena nave bhikkhû âsanena apaṭibâhantena yathâpaṭirûpe âsane nisîditabbaṃ, anânâkathikena bhavitabbaṃ atiracchânakathikena sâmaṃ vâ dhammo bhâsitabbo paro vâ ajjhesitabbo ariyo vâ tuṇhibhâvo nâtimaññitabbo, sace Upâli saṃgho samaggakaraṇîyâni kammâni karoti tatra ca Upâli bhikkhuno na kkhamati api diṭṭhâvikammaṃ katvâ upetabbâ sâmaggî. taṃ kissa hetu. mâhaṃ saṃghena nânatto assan ti. saṃgâmâvacaren' Upâli bhikkhunâ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamantena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhâpetvâ saṃgho upasaṃkamitabbo 'ti. ‖ 5 ‖

katîhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannâgato bhikkhu saṃghe voharanto bahujanaakanto ca hoti bahujanaamanâpo ca bahujanaarucito câ 'ti. pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi samannâgato . . . bahujanaarucito ca. katamehi pañcahi. ussitamantî ca hoti, nissitajappî ca, na ca bhâsânusandhikusalo hoti, na yathâdhamme yathâvinaye yathâpattiyâ codetâ hoti, na yathâdhamme yathâvinaye yathâpattiyâ kâretâ hoti. imehi kho Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi sammannâgato . . . bahujanaarucito ca.

pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi samannâgato bhikkhu saṃghe voharanto bahujanakanto ca hoti bahujanamanâpo ca bahujana-

rucito ca. katamehi pañcahi. na ussitamantî ca hoti, na nissitajappî ca, bhâsânusandhikusalo ca hoti, yathâdhamme yathâvinaye yathâpattiyâ codetâ hoti, yathâdhamme yathâvinaye yathâpattiyâ kâretâ hoti. imehi kho Upâli . . . ||6||

aparehi pi Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgato bhikkhu saṃghe voharanto bahujanaakanto ca . . . ussâdetâ hoti, apasâdetâ hoti, adhammaṃ gaṇhâti, dhammaṃ paṭibâhati, samphañ ca bahuṃ bhâsati. imehi kho Upâli . . .

pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi samannâgato bhikkhu saṃghe voharanto bahujanakanto ca . . . na ussâdetâ hoti, na apasâdetâ hoti, dhammaṃ gaṇhâti, adhammaṃ paṭibâhati, samphañ ca na bahuṃ bhâsati. imehi kho Upâli . . . ||7||

aparehi pi Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgato bhikkhu saṃghe voharanto bahujanaakanto ca . . . pasayha pavattâ hoti, anokâsakammaṃ kârâpetvâ pavattâ hoti, na yathâdhamme yathâvinaye yathâpattiyâ codetâ hoti, na yathâdhamme yathâvinaye yathâpattiyâ kâretâ hoti, na yathâdiṭṭhiyâ byâkatâ hoti. imehi kho Upâli . . .

pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi samannâgato bhikkhu saṃghe voharanto bahujanakanto ca . . . na pasayha pavattâ hoti, okâsakammaṃ kârâpetvâ pavattâ hoti, yathâdhamme y. y. codetâ hoti, yathâdhamme y. y. kâretâ hoti, yathâdiṭṭhiyâ byâkatâ hoti. imehi kho Upâli . . . bahujanarucito câ 'ti. ||8||

kati nu kho bhante ânisaṃsâ vinayapariyattiyâ 'ti. pañc' ime Upâli ânisaṃsâ vinayapariyattiyâ. katame pañca. attano sîlakkhandho sugutto hoti surakkhito, kukkuccapakatânaṃ paṭisaraṇaṃ hoti, visârado saṃghamajjhe voharati, paccatthike saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaṇhâti, saddhammaṭṭhitiyâ paṭipanno hoti. ime kho Upâli pañcânisaṃsâ vinayapariyattiyâ 'ti. ||9||

napaṭippassambhanavaggo dutiyo. tass' uddânaṃ:

âpanno, yâya, vaṇṇañ ca, alajjî, saṃgâmena ca,
ussitâ, ussâdetâ ca, pasayha, pariyattiyâ 'ti.

paṭhamayamakapaññatti. ||2||

katîhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ saṃghe na voharitabban ti. pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi s. bh. saṃghe na voharitabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. âpattiṃ na jânâti, âpattisamuṭṭhânaṃ na j., âpattiyâ payogaṃ na j., âpattiyâ vûpasamaṃ na j., âpattiyâ na vinicchayakusalo hoti. imehi kho Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi s. bh. saṃghe na voharitabbaṃ.

pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi s. bh. saṃghe voharitabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. âpattiṃ jânâti . . . âpattiyâ vinicchayakusalo hoti. imehi kho Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi s. bh. saṃghe voharitabbaṃ. || 1 ||

aparehi pi . . . saṃghe na voharitabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. adhikaraṇaṃ na jânâti, adhikaraṇasamuṭṭhânaṃ na j., adhikaraṇassa payogaṃ na j., adhikaraṇassa vûpasamaṃ na j., adhikaraṇassa na vinicchayakusalo hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli . . . saṃghe voharitabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. adhikaraṇaṃ jânâti . . . adhikaraṇassa vinicchayakusalo hoti. imehi kho . . . || 2 ||

aparehi pi . . . na voharitabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. pasayha pavattâ hoti, anokâsakammaṃ kârâpetvâ pavattâ hoti, na yathâdhamme yathâvinaye yathâpattiyâ codetâ hoti, na yathâdhamme y. y. kâretâ hoti, na yathâdiṭṭhiyâ byâkatâ hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli . . . saṃghe voharitabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. na pasayha pavattâ hoti, okâsakammaṃ kârâpetvâ pavattâ hoti . . . yathâdiṭṭhiyâ byâkatâ hoti. imehi kho . . . || 3 ||

aparehi pi . . . na voharitabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. âpattânâpattiṃ na jânâti, lahukagarukaṃ âpattiṃ na j., sâvasesânavasesaṃ âpattiṃ na j., duṭṭhullâduṭṭhullaṃ âpattiṃ na j., sappaṭikammaṃ appaṭikammaṃ âpattiṃ na jânâti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli . . . saṃghe voharitabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. âpattânâpattiṃ jânâti . . . imehi kho . . . || 4 ||

aparehi pi . . . na voharitabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. kammaṃ na jânâti, kammassa karaṇaṃ na j., kammassa vatthuṃ na j., kammassa vattaṃ na j., kammassa vûpasamaṃ na jânâti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli . . . saṃghe voharitabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. kammaṃ jânâti . . . imehi kho . . . ||5||

aparehi pi . . . na voharitabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. vatthuṃ na jânâti, nidânaṃ na j., paññattiṃ na j., padapacchâbhaṭṭhaṃ na j., anusandhivacanapathaṃ na jânâti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli . . . saṃghe voharitabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. vatthuṃ jânâti . . . imehi kho . . . ||6||

aparehi pi . . . na voharitabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. chandâgatiṃ gacchati, dosâgatiṃ gacchati, mohâgatiṃ gacchati, bhayâgatiṃ gacchati, alajjî ca hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli . . . saṃghe voharitabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. na chandâgatiṃ gacchati . . . lajjî ca hoti. imehi kho . . . ||7||

aparehi pi . . . na voharitabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. chandâgatiṃ gacchati, dosâgatiṃ g., mohâgatiṃ g., bhayâgatiṃ g., akusalo ca hoti vinaye. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli . . . saṃghe voharitabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. na chandâgatiṃ gacchati . . . kusalo ca hoti vinaye. imehi kho . . . ||8||

aparehi pi . . . na voharitabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. ñattiṃ na jânâti, ñattiyâ karaṇaṃ na j., ñattiyâ anussâvanaṃ na j., ñattiyâ samathaṃ na j., ñattiyâ vûpasamaṃ na jânâti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli . . . saṃghe voharitabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. ñattiṃ jânâti . . . imehi kho . . . ||9||

aparehi pi . . . na voharitabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. suttaṃ na jânâti, suttânulomaṃ na j., vinayaṃ na j., vinayânulomaṃ na j., na ca ṭhânâṭhânakusalo hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli . . . saṃghe voharitabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. suttaṃ jânâti . . . ṭhânâṭhânakusalo ca hoti. imehi kho . . . ||10||

aparehi pi . . . na voharitabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. dhammaṃ na jânâti, dhammânulomaṃ na j., vinayaṃ na j., vinayânulomaṃ na j., na ca pubbâparakusalo hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli . . . saṃghe voharitabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. dhammaṃ jânâti . . . pubbâparakusalo ca hoti.

imehi kho Upâli pañcah' angehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ saṃghe voharitabban ti. ||11||

vohâravaggo tatiyo. tass' uddânaṃ:

âpatti, adhikaraṇaṃ, pasayh', âpattijânanâ,
kammaṃ, vatthuṃ, alajjî ca, akusalo ca, ñattiyâ,
suttaṃ na jânâti, dhammaṃ: tatiyo vaggasaṃgaho 'ti. ||3||

kati nu kho bhante adhammikâ diṭṭhâvikammâ 'ti. pañc' ime Upâli adhammikâ diṭṭhâvikammâ. katame pañca. anâpattiyâ diṭṭhiṃ âvikaroti, adesanâgâminiyâ âpattiyâ d. â., desitâya âpattiyâ d. â., catûhi pañcahi d. â., manomânasena diṭṭhiṃ âvikaroti. ime kho Upâli pañca adhammikâ diṭṭhâvikammâ.
pañc' ime Upâli dhammikâ diṭṭhâvikammâ. katame pañca. âpattiyâ diṭṭhiṃ âvikaroti, desanâgâminiyâ âpattiyâ d. â., adesitâya âpattiyâ d. â., na catûhi pañcahi d. â, na manomânasena d. â., ime kho . . . ||1||
apare pi Upâli pañca adhammikâ diṭṭhâvikammâ. katame pañca. nânâsaṃvâsakassa santike diṭṭhiṃ âvikaroti, nânâsîmâya ṭhitassa santike d. â., apakatattassa santike d. â., catûhi pañcahi d. â., manomânasena d. â., ime kho . . .
pañc' ime Upâli dhammikâ diṭṭhâvikammâ. katame pañca. samânasaṃvâsakassa santike d. â., samânasîmâya ṭhitassa santike d. â., pakatattassa santike d. â., na catûhi pañcahi d. â., na manomânasena d. â., ime kho Upâli pañca dhammikâ diṭṭhâvikammâ 'ti. ||2||
kati nu kho bhante adhammikâ paṭiggahâ 'ti. pañc' ime Upâli adhammikâ paṭiggahâ. katame pañca. kâyena diyyamânaṃ kâyena appaṭiggahitaṃ, kâyena diyyamânaṃ kâyapaṭibaddhena appaṭiggahitaṃ, kâyapaṭibaddhena diyyamânaṃ kâyena appaṭiggahitaṃ, kâyapaṭibaddhena diyyamânaṃ kâyapaṭibaddhena appaṭiggahitaṃ, nissaggiyena diyyamânaṃ kâyena vâ kâyapaṭibaddhena vâ appaṭiggahitaṃ. ime kho Upâli pañca adhammikâ paṭiggahâ.
pañc' ime Upâli dhammikâ paṭiggahâ. katame pañca. kâyena diyyamânaṃ kâyena paṭiggahitaṃ . . . nissaggiyena diyyamânaṃ kâyena vâ kâyapaṭibaddhena vâ paṭiggahitaṃ. ime kho Upâli pañca dhammikâ paṭiggahâ 'ti. ||3||

kati nu kho bhante anatirittâ 'ti. pañc' ime Upâli anatirittâ. katame pañca. akappiyakataṃ hoti, appaṭiggahitakataṃ hoti, anuccâritakataṃ hoti, ahatthapâse kataṃ hoti, alam etaṃ sabban ti avuttaṃ hoti. ime kho Upâli pañca anatirittâ.

pañc' ime Upâli atirittâ. katame pañca. kappiyakataṃ hoti, paṭiggahitakataṃ hoti, uccâritakataṃ hoti, hatthapâse kataṃ hoti, alam etaṃ sabban ti vuttaṃ hoti. ime kho Upâli pañca atirittâ 'ti. ||4||

katîhi nu kho bhante âkârehi pavâraṇâ paññâyatîti. pañcah' Upâli âkârehi pavâraṇâ paññâyati. katamehi pañcahi. asanaṃ paññâyati, bhojanaṃ paññâyati, hatthapâse ṭhito, abhiharati, paṭikkhepo paññâyati. imehi kho Upâli pañcah' âkârehi pavâraṇâ paññâyatîti. ||5||

kati nu kho bhante adhammikâ paṭiññâtakaraṇâ 'ti. pañc' ime Upâli adhammikâ paṭiññâtakaraṇâ. katame pañca. bhikkhu pârâjikaṃ ajjhâpanno hoti, pârâjikena codiyamâno saṃghâdisesaṃ ajjhâpanno paṭijânâti, taṃ saṃgho saṃghâdisesena kâreti: adhammikaṃ paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ. bhikkhu pârâjikaṃ ajjhâpanno hoti, pârâjikena codiyamâno pâcittiyaṃ pâṭidesaniyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ ajjhâpanno paṭijânâti, taṃ saṃgho dukkaṭena kâreti: adhammikaṃ paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ. bhikkhu saṃghâdisesaṃ pâcittiyaṃ pâṭidesaniyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ ajjhâpanno hoti, dukkaṭena codiyamâno pârâjikaṃ ajjhâpanno paṭijânâti, taṃ saṃgho pârâjikena kâreti: adhammikaṃ paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ. bhikkhu dukkaṭaṃ ajjhâpanno hoti, dukkaṭena codiyamâno saṃghâdisesaṃ pâcittiyaṃ pâṭidesaniyaṃ ajjhâpanno paṭijânâti, taṃ saṃgho pâṭidesaniyena kâreti: adhammikaṃ paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ. ime kho Upâli pañca adhammikâ paṭiññâtakaraṇâ.

pañc' ime Upâli dhammikâ paṭiññâtakaraṇâ. katame pañca. bhikkhu pârâjikaṃ ajjhâpanno hoti, pârâjikena codiyamâno pârâjikaṃ ajjhâpanno paṭijânâti, taṃ saṃgho pârâjikena kâreti: dhammikaṃ paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ. bhikkhu saṃghâdisesaṃ pâcittiyaṃ pâṭidesaniyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ ajjhâpanno hoti, dukkaṭena codiyamâno dukkaṭaṃ ajjhâpanno paṭijânâti, taṃ saṃgho dukkaṭena kâreti: dhammikaṃ paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ. ime kho Upâli pañca dhammikâ paṭiññâtakaraṇâ 'ti. ||6||

katîhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno okâsakammaṃ kârâpentassa nâlaṃ okâsakammaṃ kâtun ti. pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi s. bh. ok. k. nâlaṃ okâsakammaṃ kâtuṃ. katamehi pañcahi. alajjî ca hoti, bâlo ca, apakatatto ca, câvanâdhippâyo vattâ hoti, no vuṭṭhânâdhippâyo. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi s. bh. ok. k. alaṃ okâsakammaṃ kâtuṃ. katamehi pañcahi. lajjî ca hoti, paṇḍito ca, pakatatto ca, vuṭṭhânâdhippâyo vattâ hoti, no câvanâdhippâyo. imehi kho Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi s. bh. ok. k. alaṃ okâsakammaṃ kâtun ti. ||7||

katîhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ vinayo na sâkacchâtabbo 'ti. pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi s. bh. s. vinayo na sâkacchâtabbo. katamehi pañcahi. vatthuṃ na jânâti, nidânaṃ na j., paññattiṃ na j., padapacchâbhaṭṭhaṃ na j., anusandhivacanapathaṃ na jânâti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi s. bh. s. vinayo sâkacchâtabbo. katamehi pañcahi. vatthuṃ jânâti . . . imehi kho Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi s. bh. s. vinayo sâkacchâtabbo 'ti. ||8||

kati nu kho bhante pañhapucchâ 'ti. pañc' imâ Upâli pañhapucchâ. katamâ pañca. mandattâ momuhattâ pañhaṃ pucchati, pâpiccho icchâpakato pañhaṃ pucchati, paribhavâ p. p., aññâtukâmo p. p., sace me pañhaṃ puṭṭho sammad eva byâkarissati icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce me pañhaṃ puṭṭho sammad eva byâkarissati aham assa sammad eva byâkarissâmîti pañhaṃ pucchati. imâ kho Upâli pañca pañhapucchâ 'ti. ||9||

kati nu kho bhante aññabyâkaraṇâ 'ti. pañc' ime Upâli aññabyâkaraṇâ. katame pañca. mandattâ momuhattâ aññaṃ byâkaroti, pâpiccho icchâpakato a. by., ummâdâ cittakkhepâ a. by., adhimânena a. by., bhûtaṃ aññaṃ byâkaroti. ime kho Upâli pañca aññabyâkaraṇâ 'ti. ||10||

kati nu kho bhante visuddhiyo 'ti. pañc' imâ Upâli visuddhiyo. katamâ pañca. nidânaṃ uddisitvâ avasesaṃ sutena sâvetabbaṃ, ayaṃ paṭhamâ visuddhi . . . (*see* VI. 5) . . . vitthâren' eva pañcamî. imâ kho Upâli pañca visuddhiyo 'ti. ||11||

kati nu kho bhante bhojanâ 'ti. pañc' ime Upâli bhojanâ. katame pañca. odano kummâso. sattu maccho maṃsaṃ. ime kho Upâli pañca bhojanâ 'ti. ||12||

diṭṭhâvikammavaggo catuttho. tass' uddânaṃ:

diṭṭhâvikammâ, apare, paṭiggahâ, anatirittâ,
pavâraṇâ, paṭiññâtaṃ, okâsaṃ, sâkacchena ca,
pañhaṃ, aññabyâkaraṇâ, visuddhi câpi, bhojanâ 'ti. ||4||

codakena bhante bhikkhunâ paraṃ codetukâmena kati dhamme ajjhattaṃ paccavekkhitvâ paro codetabbo 'ti. codaken' Upâli bhikkhunâ paraṃ codetukâmena pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ paccavekkhitvâ paro codetabbo. katame pañca. codaken' Upâli bhikkhunâ paraṃ codetukâmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: parisuddhakâyasamâcâro . . . (=Cullavagga IX. 5. 1) . . . codaken' Upâli bhikkhunâ paraṃ codetukâmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ paccavekkhitvâ paro codetabbo 'ti. ||1||

codakena bhante bhikkhunâ paraṃ codetukâmena kati dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhâpetvâ paro codetabbo 'ti. codaken' Upâli bhikkhunâ paraṃ codetukâmena pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhâpetvâ paro codetabbo. katame pañca. kâlena vakkhâmi . . . (Cullav. IX. 5. 2) . . . codaken' Upâli bhikkhunâ paraṃ codetukâmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhâpetvâ paro codetabbo 'ti. ||2||

codakena bhante bhikkhunâ paraṃ codetukâmena kati dhamme ajjhattaṃ manasikaritvâ paro codetabbo 'ti. codaken' Upâli bh. p. c. pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ manasikaritvâ paro codetabbo. katame pañca. kâruññatâ hitesitâ anukampatâ âpattivuṭṭhânatâ vinayapurekkhâratâ. codaken' Upâli bh. p. c. ime pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ manasikaritvâ paro codetabbo 'ti. ||3||

katîhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno okâsakammaṃ kârâpentassa nâlaṃ okâsakammaṃ kâtun ti. pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi . . . nâlaṃ okâsakammaṃ kâtuṃ. katamehi pañcahi. aparisuddhakâyasamâcâro hoti, aparisuddhavacîsamâcâro hoti, aparisuddhâjîvo hoti, bâlo hoti abyatto, na paṭibalo anuyuñjiyamâno anuyogaṃ dâtuṃ.

imehi kho Upâli pañcah' añgehi . . . nâlaṃ okâsakammaṃ kâtuṃ.

pañcah' Upâli añgehi . . . alaṃ okâsakammaṃ kâtuṃ. katamehi pañcahi. parisuddhakâyasamâcâro hoti, parisuddhavacîsamâcâro hoti, parisuddhâjîvo hoti, paṇḍito hoti byatto, paṭibalo anuyuñjiyamâno anuyogaṃ dâtuṃ. imehi kho Upâli pañcah' añgehi . . . alaṃ okâsakammaṃ kâtun ti. ||4||

attâdânaṃ âdâtukâmena bhante bhikkhunâ katîh' añgehi samannâgataṃ attâdânaṃ âdâtabban ti. attâdânaṃ âdâtukâmen' Upâli bhikkhunâ pañcañgasamannâgataṃ attâdânaṃ âdâtabbaṃ. katame pañca. attâdânaṃ âdâtukâmena Upâli bhikkhunâ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ . . . (Cullavagga IX. 4) . . . evaṃ pañcañgasamannâgataṃ kho Upâli attâdânaṃ âdinnaṃ pacchâpi avippaṭisârakaraṃ bhavissatîti. ||5||

katîhi nu kho bhante añgehi samannâgato bhikkhu adhikaraṇajâtânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ bahûpakâro hotîti. pañcah' Upâli añgehi . . . bahûpakâro hoti. katamehi pañcahi. sîlavâ hoti pâtimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati âcâragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassâvî samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu, bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo ye te dhammâ âdikalyâṇâ majjhe kalyâṇâ pariyosânakalyâṇâ satthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti tathârûp' assa dhammâ bahussutâ honti dhâtâ vacasâ paricitâ manasânupekkhitâ diṭṭhiyâ suppaṭividdhâ, ubhayâni kho pan' assa pâtimokkhâni vitthârena svâgatâni honti suvibhattâni suppavattîni suvinicchitâni suttaso anubyañjanaso, vinaye kho pana ṭhito hoti asaṃhîro, paṭibalo hoti ubho attapaccatthike assâsetuṃ saññâpetuṃ nijjhâpetuṃ pekkhetuṃ pasâdetuṃ. imehi kho Upâli pañcah' añgehi . . . bahûpakâro hoti. ||6||

aparehi pi Upâli pañcah' añgehi . . . bahûpakâro hoti. katamehi pañcahi. parisuddhakâyasamâcâro hoti, parisuddhavacîsamâcâro hoti, parisuddhâjîvo hoti, paṇḍito hoti byatto, paṭibalo anuyuñjiyamâno anuyogaṃ dâtuṃ. imehi kho . . . ||7||

aparehi pi Upâli pañcah' añgehi . . . bahûpakâro hoti. katamehi pañcahi. vatthuṃ jânâti, nidânaṃ jânâti, paññattiṃ

j., padapacchâbhaṭṭhaṃ j., anusandhivacanapathaṃ jânâti. imehi kho . . . bahûpakâro hotîti. ||8||

katîhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ nânuyuñjitabban ti. pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi s. bh. nânuyuñjitabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. suttaṃ na jânâti, suttânulomaṃ na j., vinayaṃ na j., vinayânulomaṃ na j., na ca ṭhânâṭhânakusalo hoti. imehi kho . . . (*see chap.* 3. 10–11; *instead of* saṃghe voharitabbaṃ, s° na voharitabbaṃ *read* anuyuñjitabbaṃ, nânuyuñjitabbaṃ.) . . . pubbâparakusalo ca hoti. imehi kho Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi s. bh. anuyuñjitabbaṃ. ||9, 10||

aparehi pi Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi s. bh. nânuyuñjitabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. vatthuṃ na jânâti, nidânaṃ na j., paññattiṃ na j., padapacchâbhaṭṭhaṃ na j., anusandhivacanapathaṃ na jânâti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi s. bh. anuyuñjitabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. vatthuṃ jânâti . . . imehi kho . . . ||11||

aparehi pi . . . nânuyuñjitabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. âpattiṃ na jânâti, âpattisamuṭṭhânaṃ na j., âpattiyâ payogaṃ na j., âpattiyâ vûpasamaṃ na j., âpattiyâ na vinicchayakusalo hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi s. bh. anuyuñjitabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. âpattiṃ jânâti . . . âpattiyâ vinicchayakusalo hoti. imehi kho . . . ||12||

aparehi pi . . . nânuyuñjitabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. adhikaraṇaṃ na jânâti, adhikaraṇasamuṭṭhânaṃ na j., adhikaraṇassa payogaṃ na j., adhikaraṇassa vûpasamaṃ na j., adhikaraṇassa na vinicchayakusalo hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi s. bh. anuyuñjitabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. adhikaraṇaṃ jânâti . . . adhikaraṇassa vinicchayakusalo hoti. imehi kho . . . anuyuñjitabban ti. ||13||

attâdânavaggo pañcamo. tass' uddânaṃ:

parisuddhañ ca, kâlena, kâruññe, okâsena ca,
attâdânaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ, aparehi pi, vatthuñ ca,
suttaṃ, dhammaṃ, puna vatthuñ ca, âpatti, adhikaraṇena câ 'ti. ||5||

kati nu kho bhante âraññakâ 'ti. pañc' ime Upâli âraññakâ. katame pañca. mandattâ momuhattâ âraññako hoti, pâpiccho icchâpakato âr. h., ummâdâ cittakkhepâ âr. h., vaṇṇitaṃ buddhehi buddhasâvakehîti âr. h., api ca appicchañ ñeva nissâya santuṭṭhiñ ñeva nissâya sallekhañ ñeva nissâya pavivekañ ñeva nissâya idamaṭṭhitañ ñeva nissâya âraññako hoti. ime kho Upâli pañca âraññakâ 'ti. || 1 ||

kati nu kho bhante piṇḍapâtikâ 'ti — pa — kati nu kho bhante paṃsukûlikâ 'ti . . . rukkhamûlikâ 'ti . . . sosânikâ 'ti . . . abbhokâsikâ 'ti . . . tecîvarikâ 'ti . . . sapadânacârikâ 'ti . . . nesajjikâ 'ti . . . yathâsanthatikâ 'ti . . . ekâsanikâ 'ti . . . khalupacchâbhattikâ 'ti . . . pattapiṇḍikâ 'ti. pañc' ime Upâli pattapiṇḍikâ. katame pañca. mandattâ . . . idamaṭṭhitañ ñeva nissâya pattapiṇḍiko hoti. ime kho Upâli pañca pattapiṇḍikâ 'ti. || 2–13 ||

dhûtaṅgavaggo chaṭṭho. tass' uddânaṃ :

âraññako, piṇḍi-paṃsu ca, rukkha-susânapañcamaṃ,
abbho-tecîvarañ c'eva, sapadâna-nesajjikâ,
santhat', ekâsanañ c' eva, khalupacchâ, pattapiṇḍikâ 'ti. || 6 ||

kati nu kho bhante musâvâdâ 'ti. pañc' ime Upâli musâvâdâ. katame pañca. atthi musâvâdo pârâjikagâmî, atthi musâvâdo saṃghâdisesagâmî, a. m. thullaccayagâmî, a. m. pâcittiyagâmî, a. m. dukkaṭagâmî. ime kho Upâli pañca musâvâdâ 'ti. || 1 ||

katîhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno saṃghamajjhe uposathaṃ vâ pavâraṇaṃ vâ ṭhapentassa alaṃ bhikkhu mâ bhaṇḍanaṃ mâ kalahaṃ mâ viggahaṃ mâ vivâdan ti omadditvâ saṃghena uposatho vâ pavâraṇâ vâ kâtabbâ 'ti. pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi samannâgatassa . . . kâtabbâ. katamehi pañcahi. alajjî ca hoti, bâlo ca, apakatatto ca, câvanâdhippâyo vattâ hoti, no vuṭṭhânâdhippâyo. imehi kho Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatassa . . . kâtabbâ. || 2 ||

aparehi pi Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatassa . . . kâtabbâ. katamehi pañcahi. aparisuddhakâyasamâcâro hoti,

aparisuddhavacîsamâcâro hoti, aparisuddhâjîvo hoti, bâlo hoti abyatto, bhaṇḍanakârako hoti kalahakârako. imehi kho Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatassa . . . kâtabbâ 'ti. ||3||

katîhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno anuyogo na dâtabbo 'ti. pañcah' Upâli . . . na dâtabbo. katamehi pañcahi. âpattânâpattiṃ na jânâti, lahukagarukaṃ âpattiṃ na j., sâvasesânavasesaṃ âpattiṃ na j., duṭṭhullâduṭṭhullaṃ âpattiṃ na j., sappaṭikammaṃ appaṭikammaṃ âpattiṃ na jânâti. imehi kho Upâli . . . na dâtabbo.

pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno anuyogo dâtabbo. katamehi pañcahi. âpattânâpattiṃ jânâti . . . imehi kho Upâli . . . dâtabbo 'ti. ||4||

katîhi nu kho bhante âkârehi bhikkhu âpattiṃ âpajjatîti. pañcah' Upâli âkârehi bhikkhu âpattiṃ âpajjati. katamehi pañcahi. alajjitâ aññâṇatâ kukkuccapakatatâ akappiye kappiyasaññitâ kappiye akappiyasaññitâ. imehi kho Upâli . . . âpajjati. ||5||

aparehi pi Upâli pañcah' âkârehi bhikkhu âpattiṃ âpajjati. katamehi pañcahi. adassanena assavanena pasuttakatâ tathâsaññî satisammosâ. imehi kho Upâli . . . âpajjatîti. ||6||

kati nu kho bhante verâ 'ti. pañc' ime Upâli verâ. katame pañca. pâṇâtipâto adinnâdânaṃ kâmesu micchâcâro musâvâdo surâmerayamajjapamâdaṭṭhânaṃ. ime kho Upâli pañca verâ 'ti. ||7||

kati nu kho bhante veramaṇiyo 'ti. pañc' imâ Upâli veramaṇiyo. katamâ pañca. pâṇâtipâtâ veramaṇî adinnâdânâ v. kâmesu micchâcârâ v. musâvâdâ v. surâmerayamajjapamâdaṭṭhânâ veramaṇî. imâ kho Upâli pañca veramaṇiyo 'ti. ||8||

kati nu kho bhante byasanânîti. pañc' imâni Upâli byasanâni. katamâni pañca. ñâtibyasanaṃ bhogaby. rogaby. sîlaby. diṭṭhibyasanaṃ. imâni kho Upâli pañca byasanânîti. ||9||

kati nu kho bhante sampadâ 'ti. pañc' imâ Upâli sampadâ. katamâ pañca. ñâtisampadâ bhogas. ârogyas. sîlas. diṭṭhisampadâ. imâ kho Upâli pañca sampadâ 'ti. ||10||

musâvâdavaggo sattamo. tass' uddânaṃ :

musâvâdo ca, omaddi, aparehi, anuyogo ca,
âpattiñ ca, aparehi, verâ, veramaṇî pi ca,
byasanaṃ, sampadâ c' eva: sattamo vaggasaṃgaho 'ti. ||7||

katîhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno bhikkhunîsaṃghen' eva kammaṃ kâtabban ti. pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi . . . kâtabbaṃ avandiyo so bhikkhu bhikkhunîsaṃghena. katamehi pañcahi. vivaritvâ kâyaṃ bhikkhunînaṃ dasseti, ûruṃ dasseti, aṅgajâtaṃ dasseti, ubho aṃsakûṭe dasseti, obhâsati gihî sampayojeti. imehi kho Upâli . . . kâtabbaṃ avandiyo so bhikkhu bhikkhunîsaṃghena. ||1||

aparehi pi Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi . . . kâtabbaṃ avandiyo so bhikkhu bhikkhunîsaṃghena. katamehi pañcahi. bhikkhunînaṃ alâbhâya parisakkati, bhikkhunînaṃ anatthâya parisakkati, bhikkhunînaṃ avâsâya parisakkati, bhikkhuniyo akkosati paribhâsati, bhikkhû bhikkhunîhi bhedeti. imehi kho . . . ||2||

aparehi pi Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi . . . kâtabbaṃ avandiyo so bhikkhu bhikkhunîsaṃghena. katamehi pañcahi. bhikkhunînaṃ alâbhâya parisakkati, bh. anatthâya p., bh. avâsâya p., bhikkhuniyo akkosati paribhâsati, bhikkhû bhikkhunîhi sampayojeti. imehi kho . . . kâtabbaṃ avandiyo so bhikkhu bhikkhunîsaṃghenâ 'ti. ||3||

katîhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannâgatâya bhikkhuniyâ kammaṃ kâtabban ti. pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi s. bh. kammaṃ kâtabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. vivaritvâ kâyaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ dasseti, ûruṃ dasseti, aṅgajâtaṃ dasseti, ubho aṃsakûṭe dasseti, obhâsati gihî sampayojeti. imehi kho . . . ||4||

aparehi pi Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi s. bh. kammaṃ kâtabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. bhikkhûnaṃ alâbhâya parisakkati, bh. anatthâya p., bh. avâsâya p., bhikkhû akkosati paribhâsati, bhikkhuniyo bhikkhûhi bhedeti. imehi kho . . . ||5||

aparehi pi Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi s. bh. kammaṃ kâtabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. bhikkhûnaṃ alâbhâya parisakkati, bh. anatthâya p., bh. avâsâya p., bhikkhû akkosati paribhâsati, bhikkhuniyo bhikkhûhi sampayojeti. imehi kho Upâli

pañcah' añgehi samannâgatâya bhikkhuniyâ kammaṃ kâtabban ti. ||6||

katîhi nu kho bhante añgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ bhikkhunînaṃ ovâdo na ṭhapetabbo 'ti. pañcah' Upâli añgehi . . . na ṭhapetabbo. katamehi pañcahi. alajjî ca hoti, bâlo ca, apakatatto câ, câvanâdhippâyo vattâ hoti, no vuṭṭhânâdhippâyo. imehi kho . . . ||7||

aparehi pi Upâli pañcah' añgehi . . . na ṭhapetabbo. katamehi pañcahi. aparisuddhakâyasamâcâro hoti, aparisuddhavacîsamâcâro hoti, aparisuddhâjîvo hoti, bâlo hoti abyatto, na paṭibalo anuyuñjiyamâno anuyogaṃ dâtuṃ. imehi kho . . . ||8||

aparehi pi Upâli pañcah' añgehi . . . na ṭhapetabbo. katamehi pañcahi. kâyikena anâcârena samannâgato hoti, vâcasikena anâcârena s. h., kâyikavâcasikena anâcârena s. h., bhikkhunînaṃ akkosakaparibhâsako hoti, bhikkhunîhi saddhiṃ saṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikena saṃsaggena. imehi kho . . . ||9||

aparehi pi Upâli pañcah' añgehi . . . na ṭhapetabbo. katamehi pañcahi. alajjî ca hoti, bâlo ca, apakatatto ca, bhaṇḍanakârako ca hoti kalahakârako, sikkhâya ca na paripûrakârî. imehi kho . . . na ṭhapetabbo 'ti. ||10||

katîhi nu kho bhante añgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ bhikkhunînaṃ ovâdo na gahetabbo 'ti. pañcah' Upâli añgehi . . . na gahetabbo. katamehi pañcahi. kâyikena anâcârena samannâgato hoti, vâcasikena anâcârena s. h., kâyikavâcasikena anâcârena s. h., bhikkhunînaṃ akkosakaparibhâsako hoti, bhikkhunîhi saddhiṃ saṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikena saṃsaggena. imehi kho . . . ||11||

aparehi pi Upâli pañcah' añgehi . . . na gahetabbo. katamehi pañcahi. alajjî ca hoti, bâlo ca, apakatatto ca, gamiko vâ hoti, gilâno vâ. imehi kho . . . na gahetabbo 'ti. ||12||

katîhi nu kho bhante añgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ na sâkacchâtabbo 'ti. pañcah' Upâli añgehi s. bh. s. na sâkacchâtabbo. katamehi pañcahi. na asekhena sîlakkhandhena samannâgato hoti, na asekhena samâdhikkhandhena . . . paññakkhandhena . . . vimuttikkhandhena

. . . vimuttiñâṇadassanakkhandhena samannâgato hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi s. bh. s. sâkacchâtabbo. katamehi pañcahi. asekhena sîlakkhandhena samannâgato hoti . . . imehi kho . . . || 13 ||

aparehi pi Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi s. bh. s. na sâkacchâtabbo. katamehi pañcahi. na atthapaṭisambhidâppatto hoti, na dhammapaṭisambhidâppatto hoti, na niruttipaṭisambhidâppatto hoti, na paṭibhânapaṭisambhidâppatto hoti, na yathâvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi s. bh. s. sâkacchâtabbo. katamehi pañcahi. atthapaṭisambhidâppatto hoti . . . yathâvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati. imehi kho Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi s. bh. s. sâkacchâtabbo 'ti. || 14 ||

bhikkhunîovâdavaggo aṭṭhamo. tass' uddânaṃ:

bhikkhunîh' eva kâtabbaṃ, aparehi tathâ duve,
bhikkhunînaṃ tayo kammâ, na ṭhapetabbo dve dukâ,
na gahetabbo dve vuttâ, sâkacchâsu ca dve dukâ 'ti. || 8 ||

katîhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannâgato bhikkhu ubbâhikâya na sammannitabbo 'ti. pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi s. bh. ubb. na sammannitabbo. katamehi pañcahi. na atthakusalo hoti, na dhammakusalo hoti, na niruttikusalo hoti, na byañjanakusalo hoti, na pubbâparakusalo hoti. imehi kho Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi s. bh. ubb. na sammannitabbo.

pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi s. bh. ubbâhikâya sammannitabbo. katamehi pañcahi. atthakusalo hoti . . . imehi kho Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi s. bh. ubb. sammannitabbo. || 1 ||

aparehi pi Upâli . . . na sammannitabbo. katamehi pañcahi. kodhano hoti kodhâbhibhûto, makkhî hoti makkhâbhibhûto, paḷâsî hoti paḷâsâbhibhûto, issukî hoti issâbhibhûto, sandiṭṭhiparâmâsî hoti âdhânaggâhî duppaṭinissaggî. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli . . . sammannitabbo. katamehi pañcahi. na kodhano hoti na kodhâbhibhûto . . . na issukî hoti na issâbhibhûto, asandiṭṭhiparâmâsî hoti anâdhânaggâhî suppaṭinissaggî. imehi kho . . . || 2 ||

aparehi pi Upâli . . . na sammannitabbo. katamehi pañcahi. kuppati, byâpajjati, patitthîyati, kopaṃ janeti, akkhamo hoti apadakkhiṇaggâhî ananusâsanî. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli . . . sammannitabbo. katamehi pañcahi. na kuppati, na byâpajjati, na patitthîyati, na kopaṃ janeti, khamo hoti padakkhiṇaggâhî anusâsanî. imehi kho . . . ||3||

aparehi pi Upâli . . . na sammannitabbo. katamehi pañcahi. pasâretâ hoti no sâretâ, anokâsakammaṃ kârâpetvâ pavattâ hoti, na yathâdhamme yathâvinaye yathâpattiyâ codetâ hoti, na yathâdhamme yathâvinaye yathâpattiyâ kâretâ hoti, na yathâdiṭṭhiyâ byâkatâ hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli . . . sammannitabbo. katamehi pañcahi. sâretâ hoti no pasâretâ, okâsakammaṃ kârâpetvâ pavattâ hoti, yathâdhamme . . . yathâdiṭṭhiyâ byâkatâ hoti. imehi kho . . . ||4||

aparehi pi Upâli . . . na sammannitabbo. katamehi pañcahi. chandâgatiṃ gacchati, dosâgatiṃ g., mohâgatiṃ g., bhayâgatiṃ g., alajjî ca hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli . . . sammannitabbo. katamehi pañcahi. na chandâgatiṃ gacchati . . . lajjî ca hoti. imehi kho . . . ||5||

aparehi pi Upâli . . . na sammannitabbo. katamehi pañcahi. chandâgatiṃ gacchati, dosâgatiṃ g., mohâgatiṃ g., bhayâgatiṃ g., akusalo ca hoti vinaye. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli . . . sammannitabbo. katamehi pañcahi. na chandâgatiṃ gacchati . . . kusalo ca hoti vinaye. imehi kho . . . sammannitabbo 'ti. ||6||

katîhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannâgato bhikkhu bâlo tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchatîti. pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi s. bh. bâlo tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. katamehi pañcahi. suttaṃ na jânâti, suttânulomaṃ na j., vinayaṃ na j., vinayânulomaṃ na j., na ca ṭhânâṭhânakusalo hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi s. bh. paṇḍito tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. katamehi pañcahi. suttaṃ jânâti . . . ṭhânâṭhânakusalo ca hoti. imehi kho . . . ||7||

aparehi pi Upâli . . . bâlo tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. katamehi pañcahi. dhammaṃ na jânâti, dhammânulomaṃ

na j., vinayaṃ na j., vinayânulomaṃ na j., na ca pubbâparakusalo hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli . . . paṇḍito tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. katamehi pañcahi. dhammaṃ jânâti . . . pubbâparakusalo ca hoti. imehi kho . . . ||8||

aparehi pi Upâli . . . bâlo tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. katamehi pañcahi. vatthuṃ na jânâti, nidânaṃ na j., paññattiṃ na j., padapacchâbhaṭṭhaṃ na j., anusandhivacanapathaṃ na jânâti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli . . . paṇḍito tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. katamehi pañcahi. vatthuṃ jânâti . . . imehi kho . . . ||9||

aparehi pi Upâli . . . bâlo tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. katamehi pañcahi. âpattiṃ na jânâti, âpattisamuṭṭhânaṃ na j., âpattiyâ payogaṃ na j., âpattiyâ vûpasamaṃ na j., âpattiyâ na vinicchayakusalo hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli . . . paṇḍito tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. katamehi pañcahi. âpattiṃ jânâti . . . âpattiyâ vinicchayakusalo hoti. imehi kho . . . ||10||

aparehi pi Upâli . . . bâlo tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. katamehi pañcahi. adhikaraṇaṃ na jânâti, adhikaraṇasamuṭṭhânaṃ na j., adhikaraṇassa payogaṃ na j., adhikaraṇassa vûpasamaṃ na j., adhikaraṇassa na vinicchayakusalo hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli . . . paṇḍito tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. katamehi pañcahi. adhikaraṇaṃ jânâti . . . adhikaraṇassa vinicchayakusalo hoti. imehi kho . . . paṇḍito tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchatîti. ||11||

ubbâhikavaggo niṭṭhito navamo. tass' uddânaṃ:

anatthakusalo c' eva, kodhano, kuppati ca yo,
pasâretâ, chandâgati, na kusalo tath' eva ca,|
suttaṃ, dhammañ ca, vatthuñ ca, âpatti, adhikaraṇaṃ:
dve dve pakâsitâ sabbe; kaṇhasukkaṃ vijânathâ 'ti. ||9||

katîhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannâgato bhikkhu nâlaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametun ti. pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi s. bh. nâlaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametuṃ. katamehi pañcahi.

âpattiṃ na jânâti . . . (*see chap.* 9. 10) . . . imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli . . . alaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametuṃ. katamehi pañcahi. âpattiṃ jânâti . . . imehi kho . . . ||1||

aparehi pi Upâli . . nâlaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametuṃ. katamehi pañcahi. adhikaraṇaṃ na jânâti . . . (*see chap.* 9. 11) . . . imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli . . . alaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametuṃ. katamehi pañcahi. adhikaraṇaṃ jânâti . . . imehi kho . . . ||2||

aparehi pi Upâli . . . nâlaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametuṃ. katamehi pañcahi. chandâgatiṃ gacchati . . . alajjî ca hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli . . . alaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametuṃ. katamehi pañcahi. na chandâgatiṃ gacchati . . . lajjî ca hoti. imehi kho . . . ||3||

aparehi pi Upâli . . . nâlaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametuṃ. katamehi pañcahi. chandâgatiṃ gacchati . . . appassuto ca hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli . . . alaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametuṃ. katamehi pañcahi. na chandâgatiṃ gacchati . . . bahussuto ca hoti. imehi kho . . . ||4||

aparehi pi Upâli . . . nâlaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametuṃ. katamehi pañcahi. vatthuṃ na jânâti, nidânaṃ na j., paññattiṃ na j., padapacchâbhaṭṭhaṃ na j., anusandhivacanapathaṃ na jânâti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli . . . alaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametuṃ. katamehi pañcahi. vatthuṃ jânâti . . . imehi kho . . . ||5||

aparehi pi Upâli . . . nâlaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametuṃ. katamehi pañcahi. chandâgatiṃ gacchati . . . akusalo ca hoti vinaye. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli . . . alaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametuṃ. katamehi pañcahi. na chandâgatiṃ gacchati . . . kusalo ca hoti vinaye. imehi kho . . . ||6||

aparehi pi Upâli . . . nâlaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametuṃ. katamehi pañcahi. chandâgatiṃ gacchati . . . puggalagaru hoti no saṃghagaru. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli . . . alaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametuṃ. katamehi pañcahi. na chandâgatiṃ gacchati . . . saṃghagaru hoti no puggalagaru. imehi kho . . . ||7||

aparehi pi Upâli . . . nâlaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametuṃ. katamehi pañcahi. chandâgatiṃ gacchati . . . âmisagaru hoti no saddhammagaru. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli . . . alaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametuṃ. katamehi pañcahi. na chandâgatiṃ gacchati . . . saddhammagaru hoti no âmisagaru. imehi kho . . . alaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametun ti. ||8||

katîhi nu kho bhante âkârehi saṃgho bhijjatîti. pañcah' Upâli âkârehi saṃgho bhijjati. katamehi pañcahi. kammena, uddesena, voharanto, anussâvanena, salâkagâhena. imehi kho Upâli pañcah' âkârehi saṃgho bhijjatîti. ||9||

saṃgharâji saṃgharâjîti bhante vuccati. kittâvatâ nu kho bhante saṃgharâji hoti no ca saṃghabhedo, kittâvatâ ca pana saṃgharâji c' eva hoti saṃghabhedo câ 'ti. paññatt' etaṃ Upâli mayâ âgantukânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ âgantukavattaṃ. evaṃ supaññatte kho Upâli mayâ sikkhâpade âgantukâ bhikkhû âgantukavatte na vattanti: evaṃ pi kho Upâli saṃgharâji hoti no ca saṃghabhedo. paññatt' etaṃ Upâli mayâ âvâsikânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ âvâsikavattaṃ. evaṃ supaññatte kho Upâli mayâ sikkhâpade âvâsikâ bhikkhû âvâsikavatte na vattanti: evaṃ pi kho . . . paññatt' etaṃ Upâli mayâ bhikkhûnaṃ bhattagge bhattaggavattaṃ yathâvuḍḍhaṃ yathârattaṃ yathâpaṭirûpaṃ aggâsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ. evaṃ supaññatte kho Upâli mayâ sikkhâpade navâ bhikkhû bhattagge therânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ âsanaṃ paṭibâhanti: evaṃ pi kho . . . paññatt' etaṃ Upâli mayâ bhikkhûnaṃ senâsane senâsanavattaṃ yathâvuḍḍhaṃ yathârattaṃ yathâpaṭirûpaṃ. evaṃ supaññatte kho Upâli mayâ sikkhâpade navâ bhikkhû therânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ senâsanaṃ paṭibâhanti: evaṃ pi kho Upâli saṃgharâji hoti no ca saṃghabhedo. paññatt' etaṃ Upâli mayâ bhikkhûnaṃ antosîmâya ekaṃ uposathaṃ ekaṃ pavâraṇaṃ ekaṃ saṃghakammaṃ ekaṃ kammâkammaṃ. evaṃ supaññatte kho Upâli mayâ sikkhâpade tatth' eva antosîmâya âveṇibhâvaṃ karitvâ gaṇaṃ bandhitvâ âveṇiuposathaṃ karonti âveṇipavâ-

raṇaṃ karonti âveṇisaṃghakammaṃ karonti âveṇikammâkammâni karonti: evaṃ pi kho Upâli saṃgharâji c' eva hoti saṃghabhedo câ 'ti. ‖10‖

adhikaraṇavûpasamavaggo niṭṭhito dasamo. tass' uddânaṃ:

âpatti, adhikaraṇaṃ, chandâ, appassutena ca,
vatthuṃ ca, akusalo ca, puggalo, âmisena ca,
bhijjati, saṃgharâji ca saṃghabhedo tath' eva câ 'ti. ‖10‖

katîhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannâgato saṃghabhedako âpâyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho 'ti. pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi . . . atekiccho. katamehi pañcahi. idh' Upâli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dîpeti, dhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dîpeti, avinayaṃ vinayo 'ti dîpeti, vinayaṃ avinayo 'ti dîpeti, vinidhâya diṭṭhiṃ kammena. imehi kho Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi . . . atekiccho. ‖1‖

aparehi pi Upâli . . . atekiccho. katamehi pañcahi. idh' Upâli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo . . . vinidhâya diṭṭhiṃ uddesena. imehi kho . . . ‖2‖

aparehi pi Upâli . . . atekiccho. katamehi pañcahi. idh' Upâli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo . . . vinidhâya diṭṭhiṃ voharanto. imehi kho . . . ‖3‖

aparehi pi Upâli . . . atekiccho. katamehi pañcahi. idh' Upâli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo . . . vinidhâya diṭṭhiṃ anussâvanena. imehi kho . . . ‖4‖

aparehi pi Upâli . . . atekiccho. katamehi pañcahi. idh' Upâli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo . . . vinidhâya diṭṭhiṃ salâkagâhena. imehi kho . . . ‖5‖

aparehi pi Upâli . . . atekiccho. katamehi pañcahi. idh' Upâli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo . . . vinidhâya khantiṃ kammena —pa— vinidhâya khantiṃ uddesena, v. kh. voharanto, v. kh. anussâvanena, v. kh. salâkagâhena. imehi kho . . . ‖6‖

aparehi pi Upâli . . . atekiccho. katamehi pañcahi. idh' Upâli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo . . . vinidhâya ruciṃ kammena —pa— vinidhâya ruciṃ uddesena, v. r. voharanto, v. r. anussâvanena, v. r. salâkagâhena. imehi kho . . . ‖7‖

aparehi pi Upâli . . . atekiccho. katamehi pañcahi. idh'

Upâli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo . . . vinidhâya saññaṃ kammena — pa — vinidhâya saññaṃ uddesena, v. s. voharanto, v. s. anussâvanena, v. s. salâkagâhena. imehi kho Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgato saṃghabhedako âpâyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho 'ti. ||8||

saṃghabhedakavaggo niṭṭhito ekâdasamo. tass' uddânaṃ:

vinidhâya diṭṭhiṃ kammena, uddesena, voharena ca,
anussâvane, salâkena: pañc' ete diṭṭhinissitâ,
khanti, ruci ca, saññâ ca: tayo te pañcadhâ nayâ 'ti. ||**11**||

katîhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannâgato saṃghabhedako na âpâyiko na nerayiko na kappaṭṭho na atekiccho 'ti. pañcah' Upâli . . . na atekiccho. katamehi pañcahi. idh' Upâli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dîpeti, dhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dîpeti, avinayaṃ vinayo 'ti dîpeti, vinayaṃ avinayo 'ti dîpeti, avinidhâya diṭṭhiṃ kammena. imehi kho . . . ||1||

aparehi pi Upâli . . . na atekiccho. katamehi pañcahi. idh' Upâli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo . . . avinidhâya diṭṭhiṃ uddesena . . ., . . . avinidhâya saññaṃ salâkagâhena. imehi kho Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgato saṃghabhedako na âpâyiko na nerayiko na kappaṭṭho na atekiccho 'ti. ||2–8||

dutiyasaṃghabhedakavaggo niṭṭhito dvâdasamo. tass' uddânaṃ:

avinidhâya diṭṭhiṃ kammena, uddesena, voharena ca,
anussâvane, salâkena: pañc' ete diṭṭhinissitâ.
khanti, ruci ca, saññâ ca: tayo te pañcadhâ nayâ 'ti.|
heṭṭhime kaṇhapakkhamhi samavîsati vidhî yathâ
tath' eva sukkapakkhamhi samavîsati jânathâ 'ti. ||**12**||

katîhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannâgato âvâsiko bhikkhu yathâbhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye 'ti. pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi samannâgato âvâsiko bhikkhu yathâbhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye: katamehi pañcahi. chandâgatiṃ gacchati,

dosâgatiṃ gacchati, mohâgatiṃ gacchati, bhayâgatiṃ gacchati, saṃghikaṃ puggalikaparibhogena paribhuñjati. imehi kho Upâli . . .

pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi samannâgato âvâsiko bhikkhu yathâbhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. katamehi pañcahi. na chandâgatiṃ gacchati . . . saṃghikaṃ na puggalikaparibhogena paribhuñjati. imehi kho . . . evaṃ sagge 'ti. ||1||

kati nu kho bhante adhammikâ vinayabyâkaraṇâ 'ti. pañc' ime Upâli adhammikâ vinayabyâkaraṇâ. katame pañca. idh' Upâli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti pariṇâmeti, dhammaṃ adhammo 'ti pariṇâmeti, avinayaṃ vinayo 'ti p., vinayaṃ avinayo 'ti p., appaññattaṃ paññâpeti paññattaṃ samucchindati. ime kho Upâli pañca adhammikâ vinayabyâkaraṇâ.

pañc' ime Upâli dhammikâ vinayabyâkaraṇâ. katame pañca. idh' Upâli bhikkhu adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti pariṇâmeti . . . vinayaṃ vinayo 'ti pariṇâmeti, appaññattaṃ na paññâpeti paññattaṃ na samucchindati. ime kho Upâli pañca dhammikâ vinayabyâkaraṇâ 'ti. ||2||

katîhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannâgato bhattuddesako yathâbhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye 'ti. pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi samannâgato bhattuddesako yathâbhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. katamehi pañcahi. chandâgatiṃ gacchati . . . uddiṭṭhânuddiṭṭhaṃ na jânâti. imehi kho Upâli . . .

pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi samannâgato bhattuddesako yathâbhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. katamehi pañcahi. na chandâgatiṃ gacchati . . . uddiṭṭhânuddiṭṭhaṃ jânâti. imehi kho Upâli . . . evaṃ sagge 'ti. ||3||

katîhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannâgato senâsanapaññâpako — pa — bhaṇḍâgâriko, cîvarapaṭiggâhako, cîvarabhâjako, yâgubhâjako, phalabhâjako, khajjabhâjako, appamattakavissajjako, sâṭiyagâhâpako, pattagâhâpako, ârâmikapesako, sâmaṇerapesako yathâbhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye 'ti. pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi samannâgato sâmaṇerapesako . . . (*see* § 3; *instead of* uddiṭṭhânuddiṭṭhaṃ *read* pesitâpesitaṃ) . . . evaṃ niraye . . . evaṃ sagge 'ti. ||4–15||

âvâsikavaggo niṭṭhito terasamo. tass' uddânaṃ :

âvâsika-byâkaraṇâ, bhattuddesa-senâsanâni ca,
bhaṇḍa-cîvaragâho ca, cîvarassa ca bhâjako,|
yâgu-phalaṃ, khajjakañ ca, appa-sâṭiyagâhako,
patta-ârâmikâ c' eva, sâmaṇerena pesako 'ti. ||13||

kati nu kho bhante ânisaṃsâ kaṭhinatthâre 'ti. pañc' ime Upâli ânisaṃsâ kaṭhinatthâre. katame pañca. anâmantacâro asamâdânacâro gaṇabhojanaṃ yâvadatthacîvaraṃ yo ca tattha cîvaruppâdo so nesaṃ bhavissati. ime kho Upâli pañca ânisaṃsâ kaṭhinatthâre 'ti. ||1||

kati nu kho bhante âdînavâ muṭṭhassatissa asampajânassa niddaṃ okkamayato 'ti. pañc' ime Upâli âdînavâ . . . okkamayato. katame pañca. dukkhaṃ supati, dukkhaṃ paṭibujjhati, pâpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, devatâ na rakkhanti, asuci muccati. ime kho Upâli pañcâdînavâ . . . okkamayato. pañc' ime Upâli ânisaṃsâ upaṭṭhitasatissa sampajânassa niddaṃ okkamayato. katame pañca. sukhaṃ supati, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, na pâpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, devatâ rakkhanti, asuci na muccati. ime kho Upâli pañcânisaṃsâ . . . okkamayato 'ti. ||2||

kati nu kho bhante avandiyâ 'ti. pañc' ime Upâli avandiyâ. katame pañca. antaragharaṃ paviṭṭho avandiyo, racchagato avandiyo, otamasiko avandiyo, asamannâharanto avandiyo, sutto avandiyo. ime kho Upâli pañca avandiyâ. ||3||

apare pi Upâli pañca avandiyâ. katame pañca. yâgupâne avandiyo, bhattagge av., ekâvatto av., aññâvihito av., naggo avandiyo. ime kho . . . ||4||

apare pi Upâli pañca avandiyâ. katame pañca. khâdanto av., bhuñjanto av., uccâraṃ karonto av., passâvaṃ karonto av., ukkhittako avandiyo. ime kho . . . ||5||

apare pi Upâli pañca avandiyâ. katame pañca. pure upasampannena pacchâ upasampanno avandiyo, anupasampanno av., nânâsaṃvâsako vuḍḍhataro adhammavâdî av., mâtugâmo av., paṇḍako avandiyo. ime kho . . . ||6||

apare pi Upâli pañca avandiyâ. katame pañca. pârivâsiko av., mûlâya paṭikassanâraho av., mânattâraho av., mânattacâriko av., abbhânâraho avandiyo. ime kho Upâli pañca avandiyâ 'ti. ||7||

kati nu kho bhante vandiyâ 'ti. pañc' ime Upâli vandiyâ. katame pañca. pacchâ upasampannena pure upasampanno vandiyo, nânâsaṃvâsako vuḍḍhataro dhammavâdî v., âcariyo v., upajjhâyo v., sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrâhmaṇiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya tathâgato arahaṃ sammâsambuddho vandiyo. ime kho Upâli pañca vandiyâ 'ti. ||8||

navakatarena bhante bhikkhunâ vuḍḍhatarassa bhikkhuno pâde vandantena kati dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhâpetvâ pâdâ vanditabbâ 'ti. navakataren' Upâli bhikkhunâ . . . vandantena pañca dhamme . . . vanditabbâ. katame pañca. navakataren' Upâli bhikkhunâ . . . vandantena ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ, añjaliṃ paggahetvâ, ubhohi pâṇitalehi pâdâni parisambâhantena, pemañ ca gâravañ ca upaṭṭhâpetvâ pâdâ vanditabbâ. navakataren' Upâli bhikkhunâ . . . vandantena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhâpetvâ pâdâ vanditabbâ 'ti. ||9||

kaṭhinatthâravaggo niṭṭhito cuddasamo. tass' uddânaṃ:

kaṭhinatthâra-niddâ ca, antara-yâgu-khâdane,
pure ca, pârivâsi ca, vandiyo, vanditabbakan ti. ||14||

Upâlipañcakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. tesaṃ vaggânaṃ uddânaṃ:

anissitena, kammañ ca, vohâr', âvikammena ca,
codanâ ca, dhûtaṅgâ ca, musâ, bhikkhunim eva ca,|
ubbâhik', âdhikaraṇaṃ, bhedakâ pañcamâ pure,
âvâsikâ, kaṭhinañ ca: cuddasâ suppakâsitâ 'ti.|

XVI.

Atth' âpatti acittako âpajjati sacittako vuṭṭhâti; atth' âpatti sacittako âpajjati acittako vuṭṭhâti; atth' âpatti acittako âpajjati acittako vuṭṭhâti; atth' âpatti sacittako âpajjati sacittako vuṭṭhâti. atth' âpatti kusalacitto âp. kusalacitto v.; atth' âpatti kusalacitto âp. akusalacitto v.; atth' âpatti kusalacitto âp. abyâkatacitto v.; atth' âpatti akusalacitto âp. kusalacitto v.; atth' âpatti akusalacitto âp. akusalacitto v.; atth' âpatti akusalacitto âp. abyâkatacitto v.; atth' âpatti abyâkatacitto âp. kusalacitto v.; atth' âpatti abyâkatacitto âp. akusalacitto v.; atth' âpatti abyâkatacitto âp. abyâkatacitto vuṭṭhâti. ‖ 1 ‖

paṭhamaṃ pârâjikaṃ katîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. paṭhamaṃ p. ekena samuṭṭhânena samuṭṭhâti, kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato. dutiyaṃ pârâjikaṃ katîhi . . . tîhi s. s., siyâ kâyato ca cittato ca s. na vâcato, siyâ vâcato ca cittato ca s. na kâyato, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. tatiyaṃ pârâjikaṃ katîhi . . . tîhi s. s., siyâ kâyato ca cittato ca s. na vâcato, siyâ vâcato ca cittato ca s. na kâyato, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. catutthaṃ pârâjikaṃ katîhi . . . tîhi s. s., siyâ kâyato ca cittato ca s. na vâcato, siyâ vâcato ca cittato ca s. na kâyato, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti.

cattâro pârâjikâ niṭṭhitâ. ‖ 1 ‖

upakkamitvâ asuciṃ mocentassa saṃghâdiseso katîhi . . . ekena s. s., kâyato ca cittato ca s. na vâcato. mâtugâmena saddhiṃ kâyasaṃsaggaṃ samâpajjantassa saṃghâdiseso katîhi . . . ekena s. s., kâyato ca cittato ca s. na vâcato. mâtugâmaṃ duṭṭhullâhi vâcâhi obhâsentassa saṃghâdiseso katîhi . . . tîhi s. s., siyâ kâyato ca cittato ca s. na vâcato, siyâ

vâcato ca cittato ca s. na kâyato, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. mâtugâmassa santike attakâmapâricariyâya vaṇṇaṃ bhâsantassa saṃghâdiseso katîhi . . . tîhi s. s. —pa—. sañcarittaṃ samâpajjantassa saṃghâdiseso katîhi . . . chahi s. s., siyâ kâyato s. na vâcato na cittato, siyâ vâcato s. na kâyato na cittato, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca s. na cittato, siyâ kâyato ca cittato ca s. na vâcato, siyâ vâcato ca cittato ca s. na kâyato, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. saññâcikâya kuṭiṃ kârâpentassa saṃghâdiseso katîhi . . . chahi s. s. —pa—. mahallakaṃ vihâraṃ kârâpentassa saṃghâdiseso katîhi . . . chahi s. s. —pa—. bhikkhuṃ amûlakena pârâjikena dhammena anuddhaṃsentassa saṃghâdiseso katîhi . . . tîhi s. s. —pa—. bhikkhuṃ aññabhâgiyassa adhikaraṇassa kiñci desaṃ lesamattaṃ upâdâya pârâjikena dhammena anuddhaṃsentassa saṃghâdiseso katîhi . . . tîhi s. s. —pa—. saṃghabhedakassa bhikkhuno yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na ppaṭinissajjantassa saṃghâdiseso katîhi . . . ekena s. s., kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. bhedakânuvattakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na ppaṭinissajjantânaṃ saṃghâdiseso katîhi . . . ekena s. s., kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. dubbacassa bhikkhuno yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na ppaṭinissajjantassa saṃghâdiseso . . . ekena s. s., kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. kuladûsakassa bhikkhuno yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na ppaṭinissajjantassa saṃghâdiseso katîhi . . . ekena s. s., kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti.

terasa saṃghâdisesâ niṭṭhitâ. ||2||

—la—. anâdariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccâraṃ vâ passâvaṃ vâ kheḷaṃ vâ karontassa dukkaṭaṃ katîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. anâdariyaṃ paṭicca . . . karontassa dukkaṭaṃ ekena samuṭṭhânena samuṭṭhâti, kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato.

sekhiyâ niṭṭhitâ. ||3||

cattâro pârâjikâ katîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhanti. cattâro pârâjikâ tîhi s. s., siyâ kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti na vâcato, siyâ vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti na kâyato, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. ||4||

terasa saṃghâdisesâ katîhi . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhanti, siyâ kâyato samuṭṭhanti na vâcato na cittato . . . (*see* § 2) . . . siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. ‖5‖

dve aniyatâ katîhi . . . tîhi s. s., siyâ kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti na vâcato, siyâ vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti na kâyato, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. ‖6‖

tiṃsa nissaggiyâ pâcittiyâ katîhi . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhanti, siyâ kâyato s. na vâcato na cittato . . . siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. ‖7‖

dvenavuti pâcittiyâ katîhi . . . chahi s. s., siyâ kâyato s. na vâcato na cittato . . . siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. ‖8‖

cattâro pâṭidesaniyâ katîhi . . . catûhi s. s., siyâ kâyato s. na vâcato na cittato, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca s. na cittato, siyâ kâyato ca cittato ca s. na vâcato, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. ‖9‖

pañcasattati sekhiyâ katîhi . . . tîhi s. s., siyâ kâyato ca cittato ca s. na vâcato, siyâ vâcato ca cittato ca s. na kâyato, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhantîti. ‖10‖2‖

Samuṭṭhânaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. tass' uddânaṃ:

acitta-kusalo c' eva, samuṭṭhânañ ca sabbathâ:
yathâdhammena ñâyena samuṭṭhânaṃ vijânathâ 'ti.|

XVII.

Kati âpattiyo kâyikâ, kati vâcasikâ katâ,
châdẹntassa kati âpattiyo, kati saṃsaggapaccayâ.|
cha âpattiyo kâyikâ, cha vâcasikâ katâ,
châdentassa tisso âpattiyo, pañca saṃsaggapaccayâ.|
aruṇugge kati âpattiyo, kati yâvatatiyakâ,
kat' ettha aṭṭhavatthukâ, katîhi sabbasaṃgaho.|
aruṇugge tisso âpattiyo, dve yâvatatiyakâ,
ek' ettha aṭṭhavatthukâ, ekena sabbasaṃgaho.|
vinayassa kati mûlâni yâni buddhena paññattâ,
vinayagarukâ kati vuttâ, duṭṭhullacchâdanâ kati.|
vinayassa dve mûlâni yâni buddhena paññattâ,
vinayagarukâ dve vuttâ, dve duṭṭhullacchâdanâ.|
gâmantare kati âpattiyo, kati nadîpârapaccayâ,
katimaṃsesu thullaccayaṃ, katimaṃsesu dukkaṭaṃ.|
gâmantare catasso âpattiyo, catasso nadîpârapaccayâ,
ekamaṃse thullaccayaṃ, navamaṃsesu dukkaṭaṃ.|
kati vâcasikâ rattiṃ, kati vâcasikâ divâ,
dadamânassa kati âpattiyo, paṭigaṇhantassa kittakâ.|
dve vâcasikâ rattiṃ, dve vâcasikâ divâ,
dadamânassa tisso âpattiyo, cattâro ca paṭiggahe.|
kati desanâgâminiyo, kati sappaṭikammâ katâ,
kat' ettha appaṭikammâ vuttâ buddhenâdiccabandhunâ.
pañca desanâgâminiyo, cha sappaṭikammâ katâ,
ek' ettha appaṭikammâ vuttâ buddhenâdiccabandhunâ.|
vinayagarukâ kati vuttâ, kâyavâcasikâni ca,
kati vikâle dhaññarasâ, kati ñatticatutthena sammutî.|
vinayagarukâ dve vuttâ, kâyavâcasikâni ca,
eko vikâle dhaññaraso, ekâ ñatticatutthena sammuti.|
pârâjikâ kâyikâ kati, kati saṃvâsabhûmiyo,

15 katînaṃ ca ratticchedo, paññattâ dvaṅgulâ kati.|
pârâjikâ kâyikâ dve, dve saṃvâsabhûmiyo,
dvinnaṃ ca ratticchedo, paññattâ dvaṅgulâ duve.|
kat' attânaṃ vadhitvâna, katîhi saṃgho bhijjati,
kat' ettha paṭhamâpattikâ, ñattiyâ karaṇâ kati.|
dve attânaṃ vadhitvâna, dvîhi saṃgho bhijjati,
dvettha paṭhamâpattikâ, ñattiyâ karaṇâ duve.|
pâṇâtipâte kati âpattiyo, vâcâ pârâjikâ kati,
obhâsanâ kati vuttâ, sañcarittena vâ kati.|
pâṇâtipâte tisso âpattiyo, vâcâ pârâjikâ tayo,
20 obhâsanâ tayo vuttâ, sañcarittena vâ tayo.|
kati puggalâ na upasampâdetabbâ, kati kammânaṃ saṃgahâ,
nâsitakâ kati vuttâ, katînaṃ ekavâcikâ.|
tayo puggalâ na upasampâdetabbâ, tayo kammânaṃ saṃgahâ,
nâsitakâ tayo vuttâ, tiṇṇannaṃ ekavâcikâ.|
adinnâdâne kati âpattiyo, kati methunapaccayâ,
chindantassa kati âpattiyo, kati chaḍḍitapaccayâ.|
adinnâdâne tisso âpattiyo, catasso methunapaccayâ,
chindantassa tisso âpattiyo, pañca chaḍḍitapaccayâ.|
bhikkhunovâdakavaggasmiṃ pâcittiyena dukkaṭâ,
25 kat' ettha navakâ vuttâ, katînaṃ cîvarena ca.|
bhikkhunovâdakavaggasmiṃ pâcittiyena dukkaṭâ katâ,
catur' ettha navakâ vuttâ, dvinnaṃ cîvarena ca.|
bhikkhunînañ ca akkhâtâ pâṭidesaniyâ kati,
bhuñjant' âmakadhaññena pâcittiyena dukkaṭâ kati.|
bhikkhunînañ ca akkhâtâ aṭṭha pâṭidesaniyâ katâ,
bhuñjant' âmakadhaññena pâcittiyena dukkaṭâ katâ.|
gacchantassa kati âpattiyo, ṭhitassa vâpi kittikâ,
nisinnassa kati âpattiyo, nipannassâpi kittikâ.|
gacchantassa catasso âpattiyo, ṭhitassa vâpi tattikâ,
30 nisinnassa catasso âpattiyo, nipannassâpi tattikâ.|
kati pâcittiyâni sabbâni nânâvatthukâni apubbaṃ acarimaṃ âpajjeyya ekato.
pañca pâcittiyâni sabbâni . . . ekato.|
kati pâcittiyâni sabbâni nânâvatthukâni apubbaṃ acarimaṃ âpajjeyya ekato.

nava pâcittiyâni sabbâni . . . ekato.|
kati pâcittiyâni sabbâni nânâvatthukâni
kativâcâya deseyya vuttâ âdiccabandhunâ.|
pañca pâcittiyâni sabbâni nânâvatthukâni
ekavâcâya deseyya vuttâ âdiccabandhunâ.|
kati pâcittiyâni sabbâni nânâvatthukâni
kativâcâya deseyya vuttâ âdiccabandhunâ.|
nava pâcittiyâni s. n.
ekavâcâya deseyya v. â.|
kati pâcittiyâni s. n.
kiñci kittetvâ deseyya v. â.|
pañca pâcittiyâni s. n.
vatthuṃ kittetvâ deseyya v. â.|
kati pâcittiyâni s. n.
kiñci kittetvâ deseyya v. â.|
nava pâcittiyâni s. n.
vatthuṃ kittetvâ deseyya v. â.|
yâvatatiyake kati âpattiyo, kati vohârapaccayâ,
khâdantassa kati âpattiyo, kati bhojanapaccayâ.|
yâvatatiyake tisso âpattiyo, cha vohârapaccayâ,
khâdantassa tisso âpattiyo, pañca bhojanapaccayâ.|
sabbâ yâvatatiyakâ kati ṭhânâni gacchanti,
katînañ c' eva âpattiyo katînaṃ adhikaraṇena ca.|
sabbâ yâvatatiyakâ pañca ṭhânâni gacchanti,
pañcannañ c' eva âpatti pañcannaṃ adhikaraṇena ca.|
katînaṃ vinicchayo hoti katînaṃ vûpasamena ca,
katînañ c' eva anâpatti katîhi ṭhânehi sobhati.|
pañcannaṃ vinicchayo hoti pañcannaṃ vûpasamena ca,
pañcannañ c' eva anâpatti tîhi ṭhânehi sobhati.|
kati kâyikâ rattiṃ, kati kâyikâ divâ,
nijjhantassa kati âpattî, kati piṇḍapâtapaccayâ.|
dve kâyikâ rattiṃ, dve kâyikâ divâ,
nijjhantassa ekâ âpatti, ekâ piṇḍapâtapaccayâ.|
kat' ânisaṃse sampassaṃ paresaṃ saddhâya deseyya,
ukkhittakâ kati vuttâ, kati sammâvattanâ.|
aṭṭhânisaṃse sampassaṃ paresaṃ saddhâya deseyya,
ukkhittakâ tayo vuttâ, tecattârîsa sammâvattanâ.|
katiṭhâne musâvâdo, kati paraman ti vuccati,

kati pâṭidesaniyâ, katînaṃ desanâya ca.|
pañcaṭhâne musâvâdo, cuddasa paraman ti vuccati,
dvâdasa pâṭidesaniyâ, catunnaṃ desanâya ca.|
katañgiko musâvâdo, kati uposathañgâni,
kati dûteyyañgâni, kati titthiyavattanâ.|
aṭṭhañgiko musâvâdo, aṭṭha uposathañgâni,
aṭṭha dûteyyañgâni, aṭṭha titthiyavattanâ.|
kativâcikâ upasampadâ, katînaṃ paccuṭṭhâtabbaṃ,
katînaṃ âsanaṃ dâtabbaṃ, bhikkhunovâdako katîhi.|
aṭṭhavâcikâ upasampadâ, aṭṭhannaṃ paccuṭṭhâtabbaṃ,
aṭṭhannaṃ âsanaṃ dâtabbaṃ, bhikkhunovâdako aṭṭhahi.|
katînaṃ chejjaṃ hoti, katînaṃ thullaccayaṃ,
katînañ c' eva anâpatti, sabbesaṃ ekavatthukâ.|
ekassa chejjaṃ hoti, catunnaṃ thullaccayaṃ,
catunnañ c' eva anâpatti, sabbesaṃ ekavatthukâ.|
kati âghâtavatthûni, katîhi saṃgho bhijjati,
kat' ettha paṭhamâpattikâ, ñattiyâ karaṇâ kati.|
nava âghâtavatthûni, navahi saṃgho bhijjati,
nav' ettha paṭhamâpattikâ, ñattiyâ karaṇâ nava.|
kati puggalâ nâbhivâdetabbâ añjalisâmîcena ca,
katînaṃ dukkaṭaṃ hoti, kati cîvaradhâraṇâ.|
dasa puggalâ nâbhivâdetabbâ añjalisâmîcena ca,
dasannaṃ dukkaṭaṃ hoti, dasa cîvaradhâraṇâ.|
katînaṃ vassaṃ vutthânaṃ dâtabbaṃ idha cîvaraṃ,
katînaṃ sante dâtabbaṃ, katînañ c' eva na dâtabbaṃ.|
pañcannaṃ vassaṃ vutthânaṃ dâtabbaṃ idha cîvaraṃ,
sattannaṃ sante dâtabbaṃ, soḷasannaṃ na dâtabbaṃ.|
katisataṃ rattisataṃ âpattiyo châdayitvâna
kati rattiyo vasitvâna mucceyya pârivâsiko.|
dasasataṃ rattisataṃ âpattiyo châdayitvâna
dasa rattiyo vasitvâna mucceyya pârivâsiko.|
kati kammadosâ vuttâ buddhenâdiccabandhunâ
Campâyaṃ vinayavatthusmiṃ, sabbeva adhammikâ kati.|
dvâdasa kammadosâ v. b.
Campâyaṃ vinayavatthusmiṃ, sabbeva adhammikâ katâ.|
kati kammasampattiyo vuttâ buddhenâdiccabandhunâ
Campâyaṃ vinayavatthusmiṃ, sabbeva dhammikâ kati.|
catasso kammasampattiyo v. b.

70 Campâyaṃ vinayavatthusmiṃ, sabbeva dhammikâ katâ.|
kati kammâni vuttâni buddhenâdiccabandhunâ
Campâyaṃ vinayavatthusmiṃ, dhammikâ adhammikâ kati.|
cha kammâni v. b.
Campâyaṃ vinayavatthusmiṃ, ek' ettha dhammikâ katâ,
pañca adhammikâ vuttâ buddhenâdiccabandhunâ.|
kati kammâni vuttâni buddhenâdiccabandhunâ
Campâyaṃ vinayavatthusmiṃ, dhammikâ adhammikâ kati.|
cattâri kammâni v. b.
Campâyaṃ vinayavatthusmiṃ, ek' ettha dhammikâ katâ,
tayo adhammikâ vuttâ buddhenâdiccabandhunâ.|
yaṃ desitâ anantajinena tâdinâ âpattikkhandhâni vivekadassinâ
kat' ettha sammanti vinâ samathehi: pucchâmi taṃ
75 brûhi vibhaṅgakovida.|
yaṃ desitâ . . . vivekadassinâ
ek' ettha sammati vinâ samathehi: etan te akkhâmi vibhaṅgakovida.|
kati âpâyikâ vuttâ buddhenâdiccabandhunâ,
vinayaṃ paṭijânantassa visayâni suṇoma te.|
chaûnadiyaḍḍhasatâ vuttâ buddhenâdiccabandhunâ
âpâyikâ nerayikâ kappaṭṭhâ saṃghabhedakâ,
vinayaṃ paṭijânantassa visayâni suṇohi me.|
kati nâpâyikâ vuttâ buddhenâdiccabandhunâ,
vinayaṃ paṭijânantassa visayâni suṇoma te.|
aṭṭhârasa nâpâyikâ vuttâ buddhenâdiccabandhunâ,
80 vinayaṃ paṭijânantassa visayâni suṇohi me.|
kati aṭṭhakâ vuttâ buddhenâdiccabandhunâ,
vinayaṃ p. v. suṇoma te.|
aṭṭhârasa aṭṭhakâ v. b.,
vinayaṃ p. v. suṇohi me.|
kati kammâni vuttâni buddhenâdiccabandhunâ,
vinayaṃ p. v. suṇoma te.|
soḷasa kammâni v. b.,
vinayaṃ p. v. suṇohi me.|
kati kammadosâ vuttâ buddhenâdiccabandhunâ,

vinayaṃ p. v. suṇoma te.|
dvâdasa kammadosâ v. b.,
vinayaṃ p. v. suṇohi me.|
kati kammasampattiyo vuttâ buddhenâdiccabandhunâ,
vinayaṃ p. v. suṇoma te.|
catasso kammasampattiyo v. b.,
vinayaṃ p. v. suṇohi me.|
kati kammâni vuttâni buddhenâdiccabandhunâ,
vinayaṃ p. v. suṇoma te.|
cha kammâni v. b.,
vinayaṃ p. v. suṇohi me.|
kati kammâni vuttâni buddhenâdiccabandhunâ,
vinayaṃ p. v. suṇoma te.|
cattâri kammâni v. b.,
vinayaṃ p. v. suṇohi me.|
kati pârâjikâ vuttâ buddhenâdiccabandhunâ,
vinayaṃ p. v. suṇoma te.|
aṭṭha pârâjikâ v. b.,
vinayaṃ p. v. suṇohi me.|
kati saṃghâdisesâ . . .|
tevîsa saṃghâdisesâ . . .|
kati aniyatâ . . .|
dve aniyatâ . . .|
kati nissaggiyâ . . .|
dvecattârîsa nissaggiyâ . . .|
kati pâcittiyâ . . .|
aṭṭhâsîtisataṃ pâcittiyâ . . .|
kati pâṭidesaniyâ . . .|
dvâdasa pâṭidesaniyâ . . .|
kati sekhiyâ vuttâ buddhenâdiccabandhunâ,
vinayaṃ paṭijânantassa visayâni suṇoma te.|
pañcasattati sekhiyâ vuttâ buddhenâdiccabandhunâ,
vinayaṃ paṭijânantassa visayâni suṇohi me.|
yâva supucchitaṃ tayâ, yâva suvissajjitaṃ mayâ,
pucchâvissajjanâya vâ n' atthi kiñci asuttakan ti.|

dutiyagâthâsaṃgaṇikaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

XVIII.

Asaṃvâso bhikkhûhi ca bhikkhunîhi ca, sambhogo ekacco tahiṃ na labbhati,
avippavâsena anâpatti: pañhâ mesâ kusalehi cintitâ.|
avissajjiyaṃ avebhaṅgiyaṃ pañca vuttâ mahesinâ,
vissajjantassa paribhuñjantassa anâpatti: pañhâ mesâ kusalehi cintitâ.|
dasa puggale na vadâmi, ekâdasa vivajjiya,
vuḍḍhaṃ vandantassa âpatti: pañhâ . . . |
na ukkhittako, na ca pana pârivâsiko,
na saṃghabhinno, na ca pana pakkhasaṃkanto,
samânasaṃvâsakabhûmiyâ ṭhito kathaṃ nu sikkhâya asâdhâraṇo siyâ: pañhâ . . . |
upeti dhammaṃ paripucchâmâno kusalaṃ atthupasañhitaṃ,
na jîvati na mato na nibbuto, taṃ puggalaṃ katamaṃ
5 vadanti buddhâ: pañhâ . . . |
ubbhakkhake na vadâmi, adhonâbhi vivajjiya,
methunadhammapaccayâ kathaṃ pârâjiko siyâ: pañhâ . . . |
bhikkhu saññâcikâya kuṭiṃ karoti adesitavatthukaṃ
pamâṇâtikkantaṃ sârambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, anâpatti: pañhâ . . . |
bhikkhu saññâcikâya kuṭiṃ karoti desitavatthukaṃ
pamâṇikaṃ anârambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, âpatti: pañhâ . . . |
na kâyikaṃ kiñci payogam âcare, na câpi vâcâya pare bhaṇeyya,
âpajjeyya garukaṃ chejjavatthuṃ: pañhâ . . . |
na kâyikaṃ vâcasikañ ca kiñci manasâpi santo na kareyya pâpaṃ,
10 so nâsito kinti sunâsito bhave: pañhâ . . . |
anâlapanto manujena kenaci vâcâ giraṃ no ca pare bhaṇeyya,

âpajjeyya vâcasikaṃ na kâyikaṃ : pañhâ . . . |
sikkhâpadâ buddhavarena vaṇṇitâ saṃghâdisesâ caturo bhaveyyuṃ,
âpajjeyya ekappayogena sabbe : pañhâ . . . |
ubho ekato upasampannâ, ubhinnaṃ hatthato cîvaraṃ paṭiganheyya,
siyâ âpattiyo nânâ : pañhâ . . . |
caturo janâ saṃvidhâya garubhaṇḍaṃ avâharuṃ,
tayo pârâjikâ eko na pârâjiko : pañhâ . . . |
itthi ca abbhantare siyâ, bhikkhu ca bahiddhâ siyâ,
chiddaṃ tasmiṃ ghare n' atthi, methunadhammapaccayâ
kathaṃ pârâjiko siyâ : pañhâ . . . |
telaṃ madhuṃ phâṇitañ câpi sappiṃ sâmaṃ gahetvâna nikkhipeyya,
avîtivatte sattâhe sati paccaye paribhuñjantassa âpatti :

nissaggiyena âpatti suddhakena pâcittiyaṃ
âpajjantassa ekato : pañhâ . . . |
bhikkhû siyâ vîsatiyâ samâgatâ, kammaṃ kareyyuṃ samaggasaññino,
bhikkhu siyâ dvâdasayojane ṭhito, kammañ ca taṃ kuppeyya vaggapaccayâ : pañhâ . . . |
padavîtihâramattena vâcâya bhaṇitena ca
sabbâni garukâni sappaṭikammâni catusaṭṭhiâpattiyo âpajjeyya ekato : pañhâ . . . |
nivattho antaravâsakena, diguṇaṃ saṃghâṭiṃ pâruto,
sabbâni tâni nissaggiyâni honti : pañhâ . . . |
na câpi ñatti na ca pana kammavâcâ, na c' ehi bhikkhû 'ti jino avoca,
saraṇagamanam pi na tassa atthi, upasampadâ c' assa akuppâ : pañhâ . . . |
itthiṃ hane na mâtaraṃ, purisañ ca na pitaraṃ hane,
haneyya anariyaṃ mando, tena cânantaraṃ phuse : pañhâ . . . |
itthiṃ hane ca mâtaraṃ, purisañ ca pitaraṃ hane,
mâtaraṃ pitaraṃ hantvâ na tenânantaraṃ phuse : pañhâ . . . |

acodayitvâ asârayitvâ asammukhîbhûtassa kareyya kammaṃ,
katañ ca kammaṃ sukataṃ bhaveyya, kârako ca saṃgho anâpattiko siyâ: pañhâ . . . |
codayitvâ sârayitvâ sammukhîbhûtassa kareyya kammaṃ,
katañ ca kammaṃ akataṃ bhaveyya, kârako ca saṃgho sâpattiko siyâ: pañhâ . . . |
chindantassa âpatti, chindantassa anâpatti,
châdentassa âpatti, châdentassa anâpatti: pañhâ . . . |
saccaṃ bhaṇanto garukaṃ, musâ ca lahu bhâsato,
musâ bhaṇanto garukaṃ, saccañ ca lahu bhâsato: pañhâ . . . |
adhiṭṭhitaṃ rajanâya rattaṃ kappakatam pi santaṃ
paribhuñjantassa âpatti: pañhâ . . . |
atthaṃgate suriye bhikkhu maṃsâni khâdati,
na ummattako na ca pana khittacitto na câpi so vedanaṭṭo bhaveyya,
na c' assa hoti âpatti, so ca dhammo sugatena desito: pañhâ . . . |
na rattacitto na ca pana theyyacitto na câpi so parammaraṇâya cetayi,
salâkaṃ dentassa hoti chejjaṃ, paṭigaṇhantassa thullaccayaṃ: pañhâ . . . |
na câpi âraññakaṃ sâsaṅkasammataṃ na câpi saṃghena sammuti dinnâ,
na c' assa kaṭhinaṃ atthataṃ, tatth' eva cîvaraṃ nikkhipitvâ gaccheyya aḍḍhayojanaṃ,
tass' eva aruṇaṃ uggacchantassa anâpatti: pañhâ . . . |
kâyikâni na vâcasikâni sabbâni nânâvatthukâni
apubbaṃ acarimaṃ âpajjeyya ekato: pañhâ . . . |
vâcasikâni na kâyikâni sabbâni nânâvatthukâni
apubbaṃ acarimaṃ âpajjeyya ekato: pañhâ . . . |
tiss' itthiyo methunaṃ taṃ ná seve tayo purise tayo ca anariyapaṇḍake,
na câcare methunaṃ byañjanasmiṃ, chejjaṃ siyâ methunadhammapaccayâ: pañhâ . . . |
mâtaraṃ cîvaraṃ yâce no saṃghassa pariṇataṃ,
ken' assa hoti âpatti anâpatti ca ñâtake: pañhâ . . . |

kuddho ârâdhako hoti, kuddho hoti garahiyo,
atha ko nâma so dhammo yena kuddho pasaṃsiyo:
pañhâ . . . |
tuṭṭho ârâdhako hoti, tuṭṭho hoti garahiyo,
atha ko nâma so dhammo yena tuṭṭho garahiyo:
pañhâ . . . |
saṃghâdisesaṃ thullaccayaṃ pâcittiyaṃ pâṭidesaniyaṃ
dukkaṭaṃ âpajjeyya ekato: pañhâ . . . |
ubho paripuṇṇavîsativassâ, ubhinnam ekupajjhâyo ekâcariyo ekakammavâcâ:
eko upasampanno eko anupasampanno: pañhâ . . . |
akappakataṃ nâpi rajanâya rattaṃ tena nivattho yenakâmaṃ vajeyya,
na c' assa hoti âpatti, so ca dhammo sugatena desito:
40 pañhâ . . . |
na deti, na paṭigaṇhâti, paṭiggaho tena na vijjati,
âpajjati garukaṃ na lahukaṃ tañ ca paribhogapaccayâ:

na deti, na paṭigaṇhâti, paṭiggaho tena na vijjati,
âpajjati lahukaṃ na garukaṃ tañ ca paribhogapaccayâ:
pañhâ . . . |
âpajjati garukaṃ sâvasesaṃ, châdeti anâdariyaṃ paṭicca,
na bhikkhunî, no ca phuseyya vajjaṃ: pañhâ mesâ kusalehi cintitâ.|

Sedamocakagâthâ niṭṭhitâ. tass' uddânaṃ:

asaṃvâso, avissajji, dasa ca, anukkhittako,
upeti dhammaṃ, ubbhakkhakaṃ, tato saññâcikâ ca dve,|
na kâyikañ ca garukaṃ, na kâyikaṃ na vâcasikaṃ,
aṇâlapanto, sikkhâ ca, ubho ca, caturo janâ,|
itthi, telañ ca, nissaggi, bhikkhû ca, padavîtiyo,
nivattho ca, na ca ñatti, na mâtaraṃ pitaraṃ hane,|
acodayitvâ, codayitvâ, chindantaṃ, saccam eva ca,
adhiṭṭhitañ c', atthaṃgate, na rattaṃ, na câraññakaṃ,|
kâyikavâcasikâ, tiss' itthi câpi, mâtaraṃ,
kuddho ârâdhako, tuṭṭho, saṃghâdisesâ ca, ubho,|
akappakataṃ, na deti, na det', âpajjati garuṃ:
sedamocanikâ gâthâ pañhâ viññûvibhâvitâ 'ti.|

XIX.

Cattâri kammâni apalokanakammaṃ ñattikammaṃ ñattidutiyakammaṃ ñatticatutthakammaṃ. imâni cattâri kammâni katîh' âkârehi vipajjanti. imâni cattâri kammâni pañcah' âkârehi vipajjanti vatthuto vâ ñattito vâ anussâvanato vâ sîmato vâ parisato vâ. ||1||

kathaṃ vatthuto kammâni vipajjanti. sammukhâkaraṇîyaṃ kammaṃ asammukhâ karoti: vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ. paṭipucchâkaraṇîyaṃ kammaṃ appaṭipucchâ karoti: vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ. paṭiññâyakaraṇîyaṃ kammaṃ appaṭiññâya karoti . . . sativinayârahassa amûḷhavinayaṃ deti . . . amûḷhavinayârahassa tassapâpiyyasikâkammaṃ karoti . . . tassapâpiyyasikâkammârahassa tajjaniyakammaṃ karoti . . . tajjaniyakammârahassa nissayakammaṃ karoti . . . nissayakammârahassa pabbâjaniyakammaṃ karoti . . . pabbâjaniyakammârahassa paṭisâraṇiyakammaṃ karoti . . . paṭisâraṇiyakammârahassa ukkhepaniyakammaṃ karoti . . . ukkhepaniyakammârahassa parivâsaṃ deti . . . parivâsârahaṃ mûlâya paṭikassati . . . mûlâya paṭikassanârahassa mânattaṃ deti . . . mânattârahaṃ abbheti . . . abbhânârahaṃ upasampâdeti . . . anuposathe uposathaṃ karoti . . . apavâraṇâya pavâreti: vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ. evaṃ vatthuto kammâni vipajjanti. ||2||

kathaṃ ñattito kammâni vipajjanti. pañcah' âkârehi ñattito kammâni vipajjanti: vatthuṃ na parâmasati, saṃghaṃ na p., puggalaṃ na p., ñattiṃ na parâmasati, pacchâ vâ ñattiṃ ṭhapeti. imehi pañcah' âkârehi ñattito kammâni vipajjanti. ||3||

kathaṃ anussâvanato kammâni vipajjanti. pañcah'

âkârehi anussâvanato kammâni vipajjanti: vatthuṃ na parâmasati, saṃghaṃ na p., puggalaṃ na p., sâvanaṃ hâpeti, akâle vâ sâveti. imehi pañcah' âkârehi anussâvanato kammâni vipajjanti. ‖4‖

katham sîmato kammâni vipajjanti. ekâdasahi âkârehi sîmato kammâni vipajjanti: atikhuddakaṃ sîmaṃ sammannati, atimahatiṃ sîmaṃ sammannati, khaṇḍanimittaṃ s. s., châyânimittaṃ s. s., animittaṃ s. s., bahisîme ṭhito s. s., nadiyâ s. s., samudde s. s., jâtassare s. s., sîmâya sîmaṃ sambhindati, sîmâya sîmaṃ ajjhottharati. imehi ekâdasahi âkârehi sîmato kammâni vipajjanti. ‖5‖

kathaṃ parisato kammâni vipajjanti. dvâdasahi âkârehi parisato kammâni vipajjanti. catuvaggakaraṇe kamme yâvatikâ bhikkhû kammappattâ te anâgatâ honti, chandârahânaṃ chando anâhaṭo hoti, sammukhîbhûtâ paṭikkosanti. catuvaggakaraṇe kamme yâvatikâ bhikkhû kammappattâ te âgatâ honti, chandârahânaṃ chando anâhaṭo hoti, sammukhîbhûtâ paṭikkosanti. catuvaggakaraṇe kamme yâvatikâ bhikkhû kammappattâ te âgatâ honti, chandârahânaṃ chando âhaṭo hoti, sammukhîbhûtâ paṭikkosanti. pañcavaggakaraṇe kamme —pa— dasavaggakaraṇe kamme —pa— vîsativaggakaraṇe kamme yâvatikâ bhikkhû kammappattâ te anâgatâ honti, chandârahânaṃ chando anâhaṭo hoti, sammukhîbhûtâ paṭikkosanti. vîsativaggakaraṇe kamme yâvatikâ bhikkhû kammappattâ te âgatâ honti, chandârahânaṃ chando anâhaṭo hoti, sammukhîbhûtâ paṭikkosanti. vîsativaggakaraṇe kamme yâvatikâ bhikkhû kammappattâ te âgatâ honti, chandârahânaṃ chando âhaṭo hoti, sammukhîbhûtâ paṭikkosanti. imehi dvâdasahi âkârehi parisato kammâni vipajjanti. ‖6‖

catuvaggakaraṇe kamme cattâro bhikkhû pakatattâ kammappattâ, avasesâ pakatattâ chandârahâ. yassa saṃgho kammaṃ karoti so n' eva kammappatto nâpi chandâraho, api ca kammâraho.

pañcavaggakaraṇe kamme pañca bhikkhû . . .

dasavaggakaraṇe kamme dasa bhikkhû . . .

vîsativaggakaraṇe kamme vîsati bhikkhû . . . api ca kammâraho. ‖7‖

cattâri kammâni apalokanakammaṃ ñattikammaṃ ñattidutiyakammaṃ ñatticatutthakammaṃ. imâni cattâri kammâni katîh' âkârehi vipajjanti. imâni cattâri kammâni pañcah' âkârehi vipajjanti vatthuto vâ ñattito vâ anussâvanato vâ sîmato vâ parisato vâ. ||8||

kathaṃ vatthuto kammâni vipajjanti. paṇḍakaṃ upasampâdeti: vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ. theyyasaṃvâsakaṃ upasampâdeti: vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ. titthiyapakkantakaṃ . . . tiracchânagataṃ . . . mâtughâtakaṃ . . . pitughâtakaṃ . . . arahantaghâtakaṃ . . . bhikkhunîdûsakaṃ . . . saṃghabhedakaṃ . . . lohituppâdakaṃ . . . ubhatobyañjanakaṃ . . . ûnavîsativassaṃ puggalaṃ upasampâdeti: vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ. evaṃ vatthuto kammâni vipajjanti. ||9||

kathaṃ ñattito . . . (= § § 3–6) . . . imehi dvâdasahi âkârehi parisato kammâni vipajjanti. ||10||

apalokanakammaṃ kati ṭhânâni gacchati, ñattikammaṃ . . . ñattidutiyakammaṃ . . . ñatticatutthakammaṃ kati ṭhânâni gacchati. apalokanakammaṃ pañca ṭhânâni gacchati, ñattikammaṃ nava ṭh. g., ñattidutiyakammaṃ satta ṭh. g., ñatticatutthakammaṃ satta ṭhânâni gacchati. ||11||

apalokanakammaṃ katamâni pañca ṭhânâni gacchati. osâraṇaṃ nissâraṇaṃ bhaṇḍukammaṃ brahmadaṇḍaṃ kammalakkhaṇañ ñeva pañcamaṃ. apalokanakammaṃ imâni pañca ṭhânâni gacchati.

ñattikammaṃ katamâni nava ṭhânâni gacchati. osâranaṃ nissâraṇaṃ uposathaṃ pavâraṇaṃ sammutiṃ dânaṃ paṭiggahaṃ paccukkaḍḍhanaṃ kammalakkhaṇañ ñeva navamaṃ. ñattikammaṃ imâni nava ṭhânâni gacchati.

ñattidutiyakammaṃ katamâni satta ṭhânâni gacchati. osâraṇaṃ nissâraṇaṃ sammutiṃ dânaṃ uddharaṇaṃ desanaṃ kammalakkhaṇañ ñeva sattamaṃ. ñattidutiyakammaṃ imâni satta ṭhânâni gacchati.

ñatticatutthakammaṃ katamâni satta ṭhânâni gacchati. osâraṇaṃ nissâraṇaṃ sammutiṃ dânaṃ niggahaṃ samanubhâsanaṃ kammalakkhaṇañ ñeva sattamaṃ. ñatticatutthakammaṃ imâni satta ṭhânâni gacchati. ||12||

catuvaggakaraṇe kamme cattâro bhikkhû . . . (=§ 7)

. . . pañcavaggakaraṇe kamme . . . dasavaggakaraṇe kamme . . . vîsativaggakaraṇe kamme . . . api ca kammâraho. || 13 ||

kammavaggo niṭṭhito paṭhamo. || 1 ||

dve atthavase paṭicca tathâgatena sâvakânaṃ sikkhâpadaṃ paññattaṃ saṃghasuṭṭhutâya saṃghaphâsutâya. ime dve atthavase paṭicca tathâgatena sâvakânaṃ sikkhâpadaṃ paññattaṃ. dve atthavase paṭicca . . . dummaṅkûnaṃ puggalânaṃ niggahâya pesalânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ phâsuvihârâya. ime dve atthavase paṭicca tathâgatena sâvakânaṃ sikkhâpadaṃ paññattaṃ. dve atthavase paṭicca . . . diṭṭhadhammikânaṃ âsavânaṃ saṃvarâya samparâyikânaṃ âsavânaṃ paṭighâtâya . . . diṭṭhadhammikânaṃ verânaṃ saṃvarâya samparâyikânaṃ verânaṃ paṭighâtâya . . . diṭṭhadhammikânaṃ vajjânaṃ saṃvarâya samparâyikânaṃ vajjânaṃ paṭighâtâya . . . diṭṭhadhammikânaṃ bhayânaṃ saṃvarâya samparâyikânaṃ bhayânaṃ paṭighâtâya . . . diṭṭhadhammikânaṃ akusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ saṃvarâya samparâyikânaṃ akusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ paṭighâtâya . . . gihînaṃ anukampâya pâpicchânaṃ pakkhupacchedâya . . . appasannânaṃ pasâdâya pasannânaṃ bhiyyobhâvâya . . . saddhammaṭṭhitiyâ vinayânuggahâya. ime dve atthavase paṭicca tathâgatena sâvakânaṃ sikkhâpadaṃ paññattaṃ.

atthavasavaggo niṭṭhito dutiyo. || 2 ||

dve atthavase paṭicca tathâgatena sâvakânaṃ pâtimokkhaṃ paññattaṃ — la — pâtimokkhuddeso paññatto, pâtimokkhaṭhapanaṃ paññattaṃ, pavâraṇâ paññattâ, pavâraṇâṭhapanaṃ paññattaṃ, tajjaniyakammaṃ paññattaṃ, nissayakammaṃ p., pabbâjaniyakammaṃ p., paṭisâraṇiyakammaṃ p., ukkhepaniyakammaṃ p., parivâsadânaṃ p., mûlâya paṭikassanâ paññattâ, mânattadânaṃ paññattaṃ, abbhânaṃ p., osâraṇiyaṃ p., nissâraṇiyaṃ p., upasampadâ p., apalokanakammaṃ p., ñattikammaṃ p., ñattidutiyakammaṃ p., ñatticatutthakammaṃ paññattaṃ.

paññattivaggo niṭṭhito tatiyo. || 3 ||

appaññatte paññattaṃ, paññatte anupaññattaṃ, sammukhâvinayo paññatto, sativinayo paññatto, amûḷhavinayo paññatto,

paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ paññattaṃ, yebhuyyasikâ paññattâ, tassapâpiyyasikâ paññattâ, tiṇavatthârako paññatto saṃghasuṭṭhutâya saṃghaphâsutâya. ime dve atthavase paṭicca tathâgatena sâvakânaṃ tiṇavatthârako paññatto. dve atthavase paṭicca tathâgatena sâvakânaṃ tiṇavatthârako paññatto dummaṅkûnaṃ . . . (*see chap.* **2**) . . . saddhammaṭṭhitiyâ vinayânuggahâya. ime dve atthavase paṭicca tathâgatena sâvakânaṃ tiṇavatthârako paññatto.

paññattavaggo niṭṭhito catuttho. ||**4**||

nava saṃgahâ vatthusaṃgaho vipattisaṃgaho âpattisaṃgaho nidânasaṃgaho puggalasaṃgaho khandhasaṃgaho samuṭṭhânasaṃgaho adhikaraṇasaṃgaho samathasaṃgaho 'ti. ||1||

adhikaraṇe samuppanne sace ubho attapaccatthikâ âgacchanti ubhinnam pi vatthu ârocâpetabbaṃ, ubhinnam pi vatthuṃ ârocâpetvâ ubhinnam pi paṭiññâ sotabbâ, ubhinnam pi paṭiññaṃ sutvâ ubho pi vattabbâ: amhâkaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe vûpasamite ubho pi tuṭṭhâ bhavissathâ 'ti. sace âhaṃsu: ubho pi tuṭṭhâ bhavissâmâ 'ti, saṃghena taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ paṭicchitabbaṃ. sace alajjussannâ hoti parisâ, ubbâhikâya vûpasametabbaṃ. sace bâlussannâ hoti parisâ, vinayadharo pariyesitabbo. yena dhammena yena vinayena yena satthu sâsanena taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasammati tathâ taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametabbaṃ. ||2||

vatthu jânitabbaṃ, gottaṃ jânitabbaṃ, nâmaṃ jânitabbaṃ, âpatti jânitabbâ. methunadhammo 'ti vatthu c' eva gottañ ca, pârâjikan ti nâmañ c' eva âpatti ca. adinnâdânan ti vatthu c' eva gottañ ca, pârâjikan ti nâmañ c' eva âpatti ca. manussaviggaho 'ti . . . uttarimanussadhammo 'ti vatthu c' eva gottañ ca, pârâjikan ti nâmañ c' eva âpatti ca. sukkavisaṭṭhîti vatthu c' eva gottañ ca, saṃghâdiseso 'ti nâmañ c' eva âpatti ca. kâyasaṃsaggo 'ti vatthu c' eva gottañ ca, saṃghâdiseso 'ti nâmañ c' eva âpatti ca. duṭṭhullavâcâ 'ti . . . attakâman ti . . . sañcarittan ti . . . saññâcikâya kuṭikârâpanan ti . . . mahallakaṃ vihâraṃ kârâpanan ti . . . bhikkhuṃ amûlakena pârâjikena dhammena anuddhaṃsanan ti . . . bhikkhuṃ aññabhâgiyassa adhikaraṇassa kiñci desaṃ lesamattaṃ upâdâya pârâjikena dhammena anu-

ddhaṃsanan ti . . . saṃghabhedakassa bhikkhuno yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na ppaṭinissajjanan ti . . . bhedakânuvattakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na ppaṭinissajjanan ti . . . dubbacassa bhikkhuno yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na ppaṭinissajjanan ti . . . kuladûsakassa bhikkhuno yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na ppaṭinissajjanan ti vatthu c' eva gottañ ca, saṃghâdiseso 'ti nâmañ c'eva âpatti ca. —pa—. anâdariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccâraṃ vâ passâvaṃ vâ kheḷaṃ vâ karaṇan ti vatthu c' eva gottañ ca, dukkaṭan ti nâmañ c' eva âpatti câ 'ti. ||3||

navasaṃgahavaggo niṭṭhito pañcamo. ||5||

tass' uddânaṃ :

apalokana-ñatti ca, dutiyaṃ, catutthena ca,
vatthu-ñatti-anussâvanaṃ, sîmâ-parisam eva ca,|
sammukhâ, paṭipucchâ ca, paṭiññâ, vinayâraho,
vatthu-saṃgha-puggalañ ca, ñattînaṃ, pacchâ ñatti ca,|
vatthu-saṃgha-puggalañ ca, sâvanaṃ, akâlena ca,
atikhuddakâ, mahantâ ca, khaṇḍa-cchâyâ-'nimittakâ,|
bahi-nadî-samudde ca, jâtassare ca, bhindati,
ajjhottharati sîmâya, catu-pañcavaggikâ,|
dasa-vîsativaggâ ca, anâhaṭâ ca, âhaṭâ,
kammappattâ, chandârahâ, kammârahâ ca puggalâ,|
apalokanaṃ pañcaṭṭhânaṃ, ñatti ca navaṭṭhânikâ,
ñattidutiyaṃ sattaṭṭhânaṃ, catutthâ sattaṭṭhânikâ,|
suṭṭhu phâsu ca, dummaṅkûnaṃ pesalâ câpi, âsavâ,
vera-vajja-bhayañ c' eva, akusalaṃ, gihînañ ca
pâpicchâ, appasannânaṃ pasannâ, dhammaṭṭhapanâ
vinayânuggahâ c' eva, pâtimokkh,' uddesena ca,|
pâtimokkhañ ca ṭhapanâ, pavâraṇañ ca, ṭhapanaṃ,
tajjaniyâ, nissayañ ca, pabbâjaniya-paṭisâraṇî,|
ukkhepana-parivâsaṃ, mûla-mânatta-abbhânaṃ,
osâraṇaṃ, nissâraṇaṃ, tath' eva upasampadâ,|
apalokana-ñatti ca, dutiyañ ca, catutthakaṃ,
appaññatte, 'nupaññattaṃ, sammukhâvinayo, sati,|
amûḷha-paṭi-yebhuyya-pâpiyya-tiṇavatthârakaṃ,
vatthu, vipatti, âpatti, nidânaṃ, puggalena ca,|

khandhâ c' eva, samuṭṭhânâ, adhikaraṇam eva ca,
samathâ, saṃgahâ c' eva, nâma-âpattikâ tathâ 'ti.|

Parivâro niṭṭhito.

Pubbâcariyamaggañ ca pucchitvâ 'va tahiṃ tahiṃ
Dîpanâmo mahâpañño sutadharo vicakkhaṇo |
imaṃ vitthârasaṃkhepaṃ sajjhâmaggena majjhime
cintayitvâ likhâpesi sissakânaṃ sukhâvahaṃ.|
Parivâran ti yaṃ vuttaṃ sabbaṃ vatthuṃ salakkhaṇaṃ
atthaṃ atthena saddhamme dhammaṃ dhammena paññatte |
sâsanaṃ parivâresi Jambudîpaṃ va sâgaro.
Parivâraṃ ajânanto kuto dhammavinicchayaṃ.|
vipatti vatthu paññatti anupaññatti puggalo
ekato ubhato c' eva lokapaṇṇattivajjato.|
yassa jâyati vimati Parivârena chijjati.
cakkavatti mahâsene, migamajjhe va kesarî,|
ravi raṃsiparikiṇṇo, cando târagaṇe yathâ,
Brahmâ Brahmaparisâya, gaṇamajjhe va nâyako :
evaṃ saddhammavinayo Parivârena sobhatîti.|

VARIOUS READINGS AND EXTRACTS FROM THE COMMENTARY OF BUDDHAGHOSA.

A: India Office MS. of the Phayre Collection (Burmese writing).
B: MS. of the Royal Library at Berlin, Orient. fol. 378 (Sinhalese writing).
C: MS. of the Royal Library at Berlin, Orient. fol. 949 (Burmese writing).
D: Buddhaghosa's Aṭṭhakathâ: MS. of the Berlin Royal Library, Orient. fol. 931 (Burmese writing).

I. 1. Pârâj. 1. The list of Theras is quoted in the Samantapâsâdikâ, see vol. iii. p. 313. —v. 2, Iṭṭiyo and Iddhiyo AC, Iṭṭiyo B. —Uṭṭiyo AC, Uttiyo B. —v. 5, Devatthero B, Revatth° AC. —v. 9, Puppanâmo, Pubbanâmo AC, Pupphanâmo, Phussanâmo B. —v. 12, Puppanâmo, Pubbanâmo AC, Phussanâmo B.

Aniyata 2. After raho B inserts paṭicchanne âsane nâlaṃkammaniye.

Nissaggiya 1. Before dhâresuṃ B inserts dasâhâtikkantaṃ.

Nissaggiya 8 (beginning of the paragraph). After gahapatikaṃ B inserts vâ gahapatânim vâ.

After the tenth Nissaggiya (at the end of the first Vagga) B has the following Uddâna: atirekaekarattañ ca akâlaporâṇadhovanaṃ paṭiggahañ ca tañ c' eva viññatti ca taduttariṃ dve appavâritâ c' eva tikkhattuṃ codanâya vâ 'ti.

After the twentieth Nissaggiya B has the Uddâna: missakaṃ suddaṃkañ c' eva tûlañ cam anuvassakaṃ· purâna-

santhatañ c' eva lomâtihâraṇena ca dhovaṇaṃ rûpiyaṃñ c' eva dve ca nânappakârakaṃ. —After the thirtieth Nissaggiya: atirekapattaṃ onabandhanena ca bhesajjaṃ sâṭakañ c' eva kupitena acchindanena ca dve tantavâyâ c' eva accekacîvarena ca chârattaṃ vippavâsena attano ca parinâmeti dve pi duve pattâni bhesajjaṃ vassikâdânapañcamaṃ sâmaṃ viṃkappa accekuppaṃ chârattasaṃghikena pariṇatan ti. —The general Uddâna of the Nissaggiyas is wanting in B. In the same way B gives in the Pâcittiya section Uddânas after each Vagga instead of the general Uddâna at the end of the whole section, which is given in AC.

Pâcittiya 9. samuṭṭhâti —la— AC, samuṭṭhâti —pe— adinnâdânasamuṭṭhâne B.

Pâcittiya 18. Sâvatthiyâ AC, Vesâliyâ B.

Pâcittiya 57. channaṃ anupaññattiyo A, cha anup° BC. The Suttavibhañga has only five anupaññattis; perhaps the ordinance contained in Mahâvagga V. 13. 13 is counted as the sixth.

Pâcittiya 73. mohesuṃ B, bhikkhuṃ mohesuṃ AC.

Uddâna of the Pâcittiya section. v. 1, sahaseyyâ A, samâseyyâ B. I have written padaseyyâ, comp. vol. iv. p. 33. —v. 6. ca (after apanidhena) is wanting in the MSS.

Sekhiya 43. kâyato ca vâcato ca samuṭṭhâti na cittato AC, k° ca v° ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti samanubhâsane B.

2. Pâcittiya 46. santaṃ bhikkhuṃ anâpucchâ deest in AC.

Pâcittiya 48. âpatti dukkaṭassa AC, payoge dukkaṭaṃ B.

Pâcittiya 50. payoge dukkaṭaṃ AC, âpatti dukkaṭassa B.

Pâcittiya 60. apanidhe AC, apanidhite B.

8. sajjhânam° AC, sajjhâyam° B.

II. **1.** Bhikkhunîvibhañga, Pâc. 60. rudhitaṃ the MSS.

Pâcittiya 79. sokavassaṃ AC, sokâvâsaṃ B.

2. Pâc. 60. rudhitaṃ the MSS.

Pâc. 79. sokavassaṃ AC, sokâvassaṃ B.

10. After the Saṃghâdisesa section B has the following words: yathâ heṭṭhâ tathâ vitthâretabbaṃ, paccayam eva nânâkaraṇaṃ.

III. v. 1, iti vinicchayâ D.— 2, näyati ACD ("paññâyati" D), jâyati B.— 3, pâramiṃ B.— 6, niyati AC, ṇîyati B.

—khandhakâya ca mâtikâ ti khandhakâ yâ ca mâtikâ ti attho, ayam eva vâ pâṭho D.— 7, samuṭṭhânaṃ niyato k° AC, samuṭṭhanti (corr. to °ṭṭhânâ) nîyato k° B, samuṭṭhânaniyato katan ti samuṭṭhânaṃ niyato kataṃ niyatakataṃ niyatasamuṭṭhânan ti attho D.— 56, sammukhâ dhammadesanâ B.

IV. **5**. 3. After ñattiyâ dukkaṭaṃ B inserts dvîhi kammavâcâhi dukkaṭaṃ.

17. vinibbhajjitvâ vinibbhajjitvâ AC, vinibhujjitvâ, vinibbhujjitvâ vinibbhujjitvâ, vinibhujjhitvâ vinibhujjhitvâ B.

18. The combination "vivâdâdhikaraṇañ ca âpattâdhikaraṇañ ca kiccâdhikaraṇañ ca" is wanting in the MSS. here as well as in chap. 19.

20. The section commencing 'kathaṃ siyâ samathâ adhikaraṇehi sammanti,' etc., I leave entirely as it is in A, and I content myself with giving here the readings in which B and C differ from that MS. For deciding whether we have to read 'sammati' or 'na sammati' I dare not rely upon speculations of my own. Buddhaghosa unfortunately has no comment on this section. —sammukh° vivâd°: na s° B. —samm° kicc°: na s° BC. —sativ° kicc°: sammati B. —amûḷh° kicc°: sammati B. —paṭiññ° âpatt°: na s° BC.—paṭiññ° kicc°: sammati B. —tassap° kicc°: sammati B. —tiṇ° kicc°: sammati B.

V. Buddhaghosa: samukkaṭṭhapadânaṃ kati âpattiyo 'ti yâtiyâni tattha samukkaṭṭhâni uttamâni padâni vuttâni tesaṃ samukkaṭṭhapadânaṃ uttamapadânaṃ saṃkhepato kati âpattiyo honti. yena yena hi padena yâ yâ âpatti paññattâ sâ sâ tassa tassa padassa âpattîti vuccati, tena vuttaṃ samukkaṭṭhapadânaṃ kati âpattiyo 'ti. dve âpattiyo 'ti ûnavîsativassaṃ upasampâdentassa pâcittiyaṃ sesesu sabbapadesu dukkaṭaṃ. tisso 'ti nassant' ete vinassant' ete ko tehi attho 'ti vadato bhedapurekkhârânaṃ uposathakaraṇe thullaccayaṃ, ukkhittakena saddhi uposathikaraṇe (sic) pâcittipaṃ (sic) sesesu dukkaṭan ti, evaṃ uposathaṃkhandhake tisso âpattiyo, *etc.*

VI. **2**. saññâvimokkho, na saññâvimokkho AC, °kkhâ, na °kkhâ B. Buddhagh.: sacittakâ âpatti saññâvimokkhâ, acittakâ no saññâvimokkhâ. —The MSS. vary between atth'

âpatti . . . âpajjati, and atth' âpattiṃ . . . âpajjati. Buddhaghosa, in commenting on the first words of chap. 3, says: atth' âpatti tiṭṭhante bhagavati âpajjatîti atthi âpatti yaṃ tiṭṭhante bhagavati âpajjatîti attho. —lajjino ca yâcati AC, lajjino ca na yâcati B. —pakkâlakaṃ AC, pakkhallakaṃ B.

3. The words 'pâpasamâcarâ dissanti c' eva suyyanti ca' are wanting in B. —âgâḷâya AC, âgâḷhâya B. Buddhagh.: âgaḷâya ceteyyâ 'ti âgaḷâya daḷhabhâvâya ceteyya. tajjanikakammâdikatassa vattaṃ na pûrayato icchamâno saṃgho ukkhepaniyakammaṃ kareyyâ 'ti attho. —°phenakâ AC. Table of Contents, agâḷha° AC, âgâḷha° B.

4. sâmukkaṃsâ AC, sâmmukajjhâhâ B. Buddh.: cattâro samukkaṃsîti cattâro mahâpadesâ, te hi bhagavatâ anuppanne vatthusmiṃ sayaṃ ukkasitvâ ukkhipitvâ ṭhapitattâ samukkaṃsâ 'ti vuccanti. —After cattâro pubbakiccâ B inserts cattâro pubbakaraṇâ.

5. duppaṭivinodayâ, °dayo the MSS. —aggiparicitaṃ, satthaparicitaṃ etc. the MSS. here as in Cullav. V. 5. 2. Read, °parijitaṃ. —nippaṭabîjañ AC, nibbaṭṭab°. Comp. vol. i. p. 383. —After 'adhiṭṭhânuposatho' B goes on, sâmaggiuposatho pavâraṇâ ceva pañcamo. —Table of Contents (last line), suddhipañcakâ B.

6. After 'cha anuvâdamûlâni' B inserts, cha sârânîyâ dhammâ.

7. âvakadhaññâni B. —B omits 'bhikkhussa hoti âpatti daṭṭhabbâ.' Buddhagh.: bhikkhussa na hoti âpatti daṭṭhabbâ hoti âpatti paṭikâtabbâ ti imâni tîṇi sattakâni dve adhammikâni ekaṃ dhammikaṃ. tâni tîṇi pi Campeyyakhandhake niddiṭṭhâni.

10. dasa ant° diṭṭhi the MSS., instead of dasavatthukâ a° d°? —adhikaraṇe na ca ABC (in the last paragraph of the description of the Paṇḍita). —(In the first paragraph of the dasavassâ bhikkhunî) pabbâjetabbâ upasampâdetabbâ B. This paragraph and the next one stand in a strange contradiction to the 74th and 75th Bhikkhunî-Pâcittiya rules.—Before gihigatâya B inserts, bhikkhuniyâ.

VIII. **1**. 5, taṃ byâkaraṇaṃ taṃ vacanapathaṃ nisâmayitvâ paṭipajjema hitâ (hitâya C) no siyâ AC, tvaṃ byâkaraṇa

ta vacanapatham nis° paṭipajjema hitâya tositâyâ ti B.— 12, yathâkatham B constantly here and in the following chapters. — 15, 16, dve ca anuddhaṃsanâ dve bhedâ B.— 16, ujjhâpanena pâcittiyaṃ piṇḍapâtaṃ gaṇ° B (omitting ca after vikâle).— 19, khuddakâni ca vuccare B.— **2.** 7, Before sûpaṃ B inserts bhikkhu.— 10, sodasâ ti soḷasa D.— 21, dve aniyatehi aṭṭha AC, dvîhi aniyatehi aṭṭhamaṃ B, dve aniyatehi aṭṭhaman ti D.— 46, ca yaṃ B, sayaṃ AC.— 51, mukhaṃ sañcamasaṃvaro AC, mukhasaṃsayamasaṃvaro B.

IX. **1.** 10, âpattâdh° âpatti AC, âp. na âpatti B. Comp. Cullav. IV. 14. 14.— 11, bhedakânuvattikâ bhikkhu . . . na paṭinissajjanti AC, bhedakânuvattakâ bhikkhûni . . . na paṭinissajjanti B. The rule alluded to (Saṃgh. 11) refers to both Bhikkhus and Bhikkhunîs; probably, therefore, we ought to read, bhedakânuvattakâ . . . na paṭinissajjanti.

X. **1.** 8, lajjisu katâ AC, lajjisû vuttâ B. —vuttânusandhitena ABC. Buddh.: vatthânusandhitena kâraye ti vattânusandhinâ kâraye, yâ assa vattena saddhi paṭiññâ sandhiyati tâya paṭiññâya kâraye ti attho.

XI. § 2, Buddhaghosa: tattha diṭṭhaṃ diṭṭhenâ 'ti gâthâya ayam attho: eken' eko mâtugâmena saddhiṃ ekaṭṭhânato nikkhamanto vâ pavisanto vâ diṭṭho, so taṃ pârâjikena codeti. itaro tassa dassanaṃ anujânâti, taṃ pana dassanaṃ paṭicca pârâjikaṃ na upeti na patijânâti. evam ettha yan tena diṭṭhan taṃ tassa diṭṭho mayâ 'ti iminâ diṭṭhavacanena sameti. yasmâ pana itaro taṃ dassanaṃ paṭicca dosaṃ na paṭijânâti tasmâ asuddhaparisaṅkito hoti, amûlakaparisaṅkito 'ti attho. tassa puggalassa suddho ahan ti paṭiññâya tena saddhiṃ uposatho kâtabbo (kâretabbo AC, kâtabbo B). —Uddâna, gati codanakaṇḍamhi sâsanaṃ paṭhâpayan ti AC, tati cod° sâsanassa patiṭṭhâyan ti B.

XII. 1, After yathâpaṭiññâya kâretabbo B inserts, na codako hâsetabbo.— 3, v. 4, sace ACD, sa ve B.— vv. 3, 7 Instead of paññattikusalo, paññattiyâ ca kusalo we probably have to read, saññattikusalo, saññattiyâ ca kusalo.— v. 7, sace AC, sa ve B.

XIII. 6, appataññû A, appakataññû C, appassuto appakataññû B.— 7, kâretabbo tena pavâraṇâ AC, kâtabbo t° p° B

constantly. I have written kâretabbâ. Comp. Buddhaghosa's note at XI. 2.

XIV. 1. The third of the four questions which open this chapter (kinti k° anatthataṃ), is left out in AB. —undriyati AC, uṭṭhahati B, udriyati D (in the note on Mahâvagga VII. 1. 5).— 4, anâdiyaṃ d° A, anâdariyaṃ d° C, ânâdiyad° B. —undriyyati AC, udriṭṭhâyati B.— 7. 1, saṃghâ vinâ, puggalâ (or puggalo) vinâ B constantly, saṃghâdhinâ, puggalâdhinâ AC. —Uddâna: palibodhâ vinâ simâya A, balibodhâ vinâ (corrected into dhinâ) simâya C, palibodhâ ca vini simâ ca B. —parivâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ AC, parivâsaṃ n° B. (The commentary has here: Samantapâsâdikâya saṃvaṇṇanâya paññattivaggavaṇṇanâ niṭṭhitâ).

XV. 2. 4, omaddakârako AC, omakârako B.— 5, Before na kkhamati B inserts, saṃghaṃ paṭimânaṃ. —uṭhâpetabbâ A, upaṭhâpetabbo C, upaṭṭhâpetabbâ B, upetabbâ D.— 7, sampañ ca AC, sampañ ca or samphañ ca B, sambhañ ca ("niratthakakathaṃ") D.— 4. 9, pañhâpucchâ the MSS. almost constantly.— 10, aññaṃbyâkaraṇâ the MSS. almost constantly.— 5. 5, katamehi pañcahi B.— 6, asâsetuṃ AC, aṃñâpetuṃ B. —After pekkhetuṃ B inserts pasîdituṃ.— 9. 3, patiṭhiyati AC, patitthiyati B.

XVII. 13, dhaññaraso the MSS.— 21, saṃgaho (°ho corrected into °hâ C) the MSS.— 27, Probably we should read, pâcittiyena dukkaṭâ (leaving out kati). Comp. v. 25.— 77 seqq., vinayâni AC, visayâni B constantly.

XVIII. 5, kammaṃ AC, dhammaṃ B. —paripucchâmâno A, paripucchamâno C, paripucchimâno B. —atthasaṃhitaṃ B.— 14, tayo pârâjikâ honti B.— 17, nissaggiye B. —âpajjeyya B.— 18, visatiyo B. —kareyya B.— 28, santataṃ B.— 35, yâcato ca saṃghassa B.— 40, pajjheyya A, pajjeyya C, vajjeyya B.— 42, tena vijjati B.

XIX. 5. 2, vûpasame pi (pi corrected into na C) AC, vûpasamate B.

Concluding stanzas.—v. 1, maggaññu AC, maggañ ca B.— 2, sikkhakânaṃ AC, sissakânaṃ B.— 3, sabhâvattaṃ (°vatthaṃ C) AC, sabbaṃ vatthuṃ B.— 5 °vajjato AC, °vajjake B.

INDEX TO VOLS. III.–V.

Pâr., S., Pâc., etc. = Bhikkhupârâjika, Bhikkhusaṃghâdisesa, Bhikkhupâcittiya, etc.

Bhnî Pâr., etc. = Bhikkhunîpârâjika, etc.

P. = Parivâra.

In the index are omitted the materials found in the Parivâra I–III; VIII. 1; XVI, which are a mere repetition of the identical dates contained in the Bhikkhuvibhaṅga and Bhikkhunîvibhaṅga.

I. NAMES.

A. NAMES OF PERSONS.

B. GODS AND DEMONS.

C. NATIONS AND TRIBES, GEOGRAPHICAL NAMES, ETC.

II. THE BUDDHA.

III. THE DHAMMA.

IV. THE SAṂGHA. ECCLESIASTICAL LAW. LITERATURE.

V. BRAHMANISM AND NON-BUDDHISTICAL SECTS.

VI. SECULAR AND DAILY LIFE. MISCELLANEOUS MATTER.

VII. VERSES.[1]

[1] The verses of the Parivâra, containing enumerations or definitions of technical terms, enumerations of Theras, etc., have not been received into this index.

CORRECTIONS.

VOL. I.

Page 21, l. 9. Read Senâninigamo. See Sacred Books, vol. xiii. p. 113, note.

p. 102, last line. Read kiṃ saṃghassa pubbakiccaṃ. pârisuddhiṃ, etc.

p. 133, l. 10. Read sûpatiṭṭhitaṃ.

p. 171, l. 4. For pariyositâya read apariyositâya.

p. 182, l. 34. Read saravatî.

p. 185, ll. 15, 17. Read asîtisakaṭavâhe hiraññaṃ.

p. 199, ll. 7, 9. Read dhamanisantatagatte.

p. 293, l. 22. Read ciṇṇena. Comp. Bhikkhunîvibhaṅga Pâc. 21. 1.

p. 296, l. 5. Read thullakacchu.

p. 340, l. 8. For sandhâya read saddhâya.

p. 359, l. 27. For ubhayassa read ubhay' assa.

VOL. II.

p. 95, l. 35. For dhatâ read dhâtâ. Comp. vol. iv. p. 358.

p. 109, ll. 26, 27. Read aggiparijitaṃ satthaparijitaṃ nakhaparijitaṃ. Comp. Parivâra VI. 5.

p. 115, l. 21. For vipâṭetvâ I think we should read vipphâṭetvâ (see the Various Readings, p. 317, and compare Boehtlingk-Roth s.v. sphaṭ). Dr. Morris suggests vipphâletvâ.

p. 188, last line. Read chavassa kheḷâpakassâ 'ti.

p. 317, l. 34. For châdanaṃ read chadanaṃ.

VOL. III.

p. 21, ll. 3, 4. Read dvayaṃdvayasamâpattiṃ.
p. 28, ll. 9, 10. Read dvayaṃdvayasamâpatti.
p. 44, l. 13. Read saddhâya.

VOL. IV.

p. 7, l. 19. Mr. Subhûti is probably right in suggesting the reading kâṭakoṭavikâya.
p. 204, ll. 6–9. I owe the reading of the corresponding passage in the Chavaka Jâtaka (Jât. 309) to the kindness of Mr. Trenckner. It runs thus:

sabbam idaṃ carimavataṃ, ubho dhammaṃ na passanti, ubho pakatiyâ cutâ,
yo câyaṃ sajjhâpayati yo ca dhammaṃ adhîyati.

END OF VOL. V.